

Kreuzvi AÜb`b

KlæZvi AÜb>` b

Kgvi PµeZi®

DrmM®

Aeibtgynb†K
ihub fbB †_†K †` L†Qb Avgv†K

FigKv

tj Lv,tj mLi AmbÖqZv wel tq AþbKw` b aþi fveuQ, fveuQ th Gi GKwU wewnZ Kiv
`i Kvi, wKŠ' Kxfvte Zv mæe tfte cvBtb| Abgyb Kwí, cÖvtZi
tj Lv,tj v tKvþbv frteB Avi ~w~w` tZ cvti bv wKŠ' bZb tj Lvi AvKv•¶v
Ges AvgšyþK AMŃn` Kivl KwWb| GB gb`þEj KviY mÜvþb thþZl gb
mqv t`q bv| Zte eþšZ cwi, tj Lv,tj mL Aþkl ARvbvi AþštY Qrov Avi
wKQzbq| nqtZv aweZ nl qvB GBþ¶þ¶ GKgvŦ KvR|

Kgvi PµeZP
30 kteY, 1417
Rvcvb MvþWŦ wmlU, tgvrvæš cj
XvKv

AþbKevi gþb nþqtQ, tj Lv,gvŦB DcRvZ, AšZ Avgvi t¶¶þ¶ | th-fvebvþK Avgiv
gþbi cvt_Ŧþb emvþZ PvB, tj Lv,tj v`i agvŦ Zvi AšfŦB i Pbv Kþi |
Gþ¶¶þ¶ fvebvB DþŦk, Avi me Abj:þY| Zte AþþþKi t¶¶þ¶ GB AwfÁZv
Ab`i Kg nþZ cvti, tmþ¶þ¶ tj Lvi Pwv`v fvebv`Zwi Kiþj l KiþZ
cvti | hv-B tnvK bv tKb, M`` tj Lvi GKUz`wš l`vq_vKvi`i Kvi—Zv
thb cvWKþK mgfwe l cŃ½gŦx KiþZ cvti, thb cvWKþK wKQy
mvavi Y l weþkl fvebv l cŦ`tqi tRvMvb w`þZ cvti |

Avgiv Rvb, tj Lv,tj mLi mvþ_ Mfxi fvte gb`Ej RwoZ| tj Lv GK gb`wEþK Lbb| Gi
KviþYB wBR tj Lv wel tq tçŦ l A`w`—`þUvB KvR Kþi | Mfxi gb`-
EŦwUZ weavq GB wel tq tKvþbv wmvšB Pevš-nq bv| tj Lv t_tg hvq. tj Lv
Pj þZ_vþK| GUVB gb`þEj evBtcvj wmlU ev wŦcŦšKZv| GB Avµvš-
Ae`vq tj Lv cŦ_wgKfvte wKQlv Avi vg t`q gvŦ | wKŠ' Gi AvMvi cvMvi
wµqv Pj þZ_vþK|

GB Avbþ`i nvZ aþiB nZvkv AvmþZ cvti, gþb nþZ cvti tj LvþK A_þxb|
wKŠ' Zv mþEj tj Lv e`_Ńq bv| tj LKþK ev`w`þq| tj Lv tKvþbv bv tKvþbv
fvte mv_ŦZv tLwþR, Aþb`i KvþQ tçšQ hvq| GB tçšQ hvl qvi gþa`
cŦqvRþbi tþqŦ tçŦ KvR Kþi teþk|

Mšfþ tj Lv_wj GþKBmvþ_gZŦ wegZ, KviY tKvþbv tKvþbv RvqMvq tj Lv,tj v`úo
Avevi tKv_vl ev A`úo| A`úo nl qv t`vŦ l bq| GUVl gb`þEj
AÜKvi gq w`þKi fvlv, Gi l cŦqvRb iþqtQ|

mP

KweZvi AUb`b

Ašivivewiqwj m

Kwei Acifvlv: Ōt`nB AŠt, AŠtB t`nŌ

mv=cŌZK KweZv: gayl tgrtgi b`b

Ōbtfv iguŌ Ges j` tKwRI -i gvbweK cŌZte`b

nvi vtbv mgtqi mŪvfb

Av`QbæPj tbi gvS w`tq

KweZvi AUb>`b

1790 mvtj Bgvbtqj Kvu GKwU weLvZ tj Lv wj tLwQtj b hvtk cieZxmgqtq AwitvZtj i tcvqUJKm-Gi mvt_ Zj bv Kti tLv ntqtQ| tmB tj Lvq—wUwUK Ae RvRtgU-G—Kvu wktí i `vkBk mwU tjtvtK Ztj aitZ tPtqtQb| tms`thP fvecKwZ wbtq ga-Aov`k kZvaxZ wj tLwQtj b GWgU Avtj KRvUvi evDgMvtUB, tWwFW wDg, GWgU evK`cjt_ wKs' KvUUi i PbwUtZ wki I Zvi AbMnxZ tms`hPK gvbew`fzj I Zvi wUqvKjvtci GK gnr DbwZ gvahtntmte wPwYz Kiv ntjv| Kvu Lp mvearbZvi mvt_ ej tj b, tms`hGK Av`k`bq tKvfbv aviYv| Kvu Av`kRZ b>bZtEj mvt_ wbtRtK Awšd ti tLQtB hw I cieZxmgqtq wktí GB euab wUw_ ntq hvq, tLv hvq weKvkag`tmš`haviYv| cUzU wki Kgb gj`wepvti `kR-cwVki GK tbc_ Abtgv`tbi Atc`lvq_vtK, dtj tms`thP tKvfbv wqgbwZ meRxb wepvti i gvb`E wntmte `wovq bv| tms`h`gvbegtbi fvevZK AwfÁZvi mvt_B msiké_ t_tK hvq| GB mtf_ ejv hvq, thtnZi`wPi tKvfbv Awfbegvbmibitc`w wetePbv bvB, tmtnZi tKvfbv wšwcthZ wYqKB tms`thP msAv`wibjctY h_v`ntZ cvti bv| meRxb i`wPi AtšY ZvB cEkj KviY Avgiv Ggb wKQz Pw`Q hv Amæe I AšwbnZfvte GgbKx ci`úiwetivaxl ntZ cvti, tKbbv i`wP mæebv I mvgt_9 wwi tL hw`k:Lj nxb| mZivs e`aviYv bq, GLvfb cåvb ntq I tV fvevbwZ| wki-mwvZ`-Kvte` th ARm`mæebv_tjv `vbw euatZ_vtK, Zvi Ab`Zg Df`k` ntjv e`w`i`wPi bvbv `fj AtšY hv cKZ b>wbK AbfwZi wMštK cKvk Kti Zj te, Avi GB wetePbvq tms`h`i`wPi GK mgMzvtK `ewk`gwEZ Kti| mZivs GB wefvebvq ejv hvq, tms`h`ntjv gvbweK Kíbv I AbfwZi GK cZxKx cKvk, th-cKvk Abf`tei `xaxb Gj vKv t_tK we`Z mvi tjt` mÁwi Z nq|

b>wbKZvi i`i`UvB ZvB GK e`w`MZ AwfÁZvi DrmviY| Avi th e`—Zv wki, KweZv, Kvi`wki hv-B tnvk bv tKb—t_tK Gi cUwPbv Avtm, Zv-B ntjv wki e`| wKs' GB AmvaviY I A`wZ AwfÁZvi DrmviY mg`-AvgRbZvi KvQ

aiv`q bv ev NtU bv; GuU NtU wKQz AwZ mste`bkxj gvbtl i gta` hviv GB wektI AvteMi Øviv cUwYz I cwi Pwj Z nb| wKs' GB AvteM mgjfc bq| GuU wewfbwki e`tZ wfbwfbwng| e`w` wektI GB AvteMw`Z gvbwmK AwfÁZv wfbwng, ntZ eva, dtj b>bZtEj AwfbæZÉpKí ev Abymxvš`-wo Kivfbv mæe bq| Avi GB KvifYB e`w`i`i`wP I Avbt`i Drmvti b>b wgtk hvq cpef| wKs' GB b>wbKZv GLvfb th KvRwU Kti Zvntjv—cUwZK AwfÁZvtK gvbweK AwfÁZvq mÁwi Z Kti tm| hw` cUwZK AwfÁZv gvbweK AwfÁZvq cwi YZ bv nqN Zvntj b>tbi m` I Zvi weKvkaviwU m`úo nq bv| GLvfbB AwfÁZv `vbw eufá, e`vL`v`wotq hvq| GKRb K.I.K hLb b`x ev mgy`ev cwno t`LtZ_vtKb ZLb Zv wLv` GK cUwZK AetjvKb hvZ wgtk_vtK Avb>, wKs' GKRb Kwe hLb Zv t`tLb Ges GB AetjvKbtK gvbwmK AwfÁZvq cwi YZ Kitz_vtKb, ZLbB mwj ntZ_vtK b>bm` hv`k`bi AbfwZtK e`vL`v Kivi cUwv cvq| GB cUwv KLtbn KLtbn ntZ cvti kZxaxb, KLtbn ev kZxaxb| GfvteB b>wbKZweloqK gvbwmK AwfÁZvi e`vcviwU NtU| GB gvbwmK AwfÁZvi ceRZwntmte Avtm gvbweK chfe`Y|

tms`thP weloq-weloqi Uvbtcvto b`xNRij ati AvtjvPbvi e`ntj I Gt`f` AbfwZi e`vcviwU `i`Zjctq AvmtQ Mfxi fivte| AbfwZ gvbtl K wfbZi teva Rwi Z Kti hv Avevi tPZbvi gtZv bZb weloqi Rb`t`q| A`w` gvbwmK AwfÁZvi nuZ ati AmvaviY GK tevtai Rb`nq hvi cwi YwZ Acifc tPZbvq| cUwZi wekvj cUfwgKvq AmsL` cUw emem Kti wKs' Zviv teva I tPZbvi Øviv Pwj Z nq bv| GB aviYv ati Avi I weloqK Amwe`vi Kiv hvq th, e`i wbr`^KvifY tms`thP AeZviYv nq bv, eis tPZbv I `ú`qi jxvq Zv mæe ntq I tV| tPZbvi i`tOB ZvB cvbweR ntq I tV, tMjvc m`i nq | GLvfb th DcthwU `i`Zcy`ntq I tV Zv wKs' cUqvRb-wb`itc`w| ági dj`tK AtšY Kti cUqvRtb Avi gvbtl dj`tK Amwe`vi Kti ActqvRtb| GRtb`B b>bZwE`Kiv b>wbK KvRj vctK RvMwZK Ab`vb` KvRjvc ntZ Avjv`v Kti t`tLQtB| m`t`i AbfwZ Ggbfvte gvbtl i gta` KvR Kti hvi t_tK tm e`mEvtK mwjgk Kfvte wPwYz Kti AZtci ZvtK RvbtZ cvti| wKs' e`i tms`h`weloq gvbtl i gtbl GK kvkZ aviYv KvR Kitz cvti| hw` ejv nq, Ø`tLv GB

kKt̄bv LoKt̄Uv̄, ZLb Awberh̄v̄t̄eB c̄k̄eAv̄m̄t̄e ōt̄Kb?0 m̄v̄Z̄B t̄Zv̄ ī Kt̄bv
LoKt̄Uv̄ t̄ Lvi Kx Av̄t̄Q, t̄Kb Awg Zv̄Kve Zvi w̄ t̄K? w̄KŠ̄ h̄w̄ ej̄ v̄ nq ōm̄h̄P̄-
t̄ t̄L̄v̄—Zv̄nt̄j w̄bv̄ḡt̄B gv̄_v N̄ji c̄w̄ōtḡ h̄v̄t̄e, KviY G t̄Zv̄ t̄ LviB w̄R̄ubm̄|
t̄KD ZLb c̄k̄eKīt̄e bv̄ ōt̄Kb?0 KviY m̄h̄P̄-me gv̄bȳB bv̄`wb̄Kf̄v̄t̄e Dc̄t̄f̄w̄M
K̄ti | m̄h̄P̄-nt̄j v̄ bv̄`wb̄K ḡt̄bv̄t̄h̄v̄M̄i c̄ō_v̄MZ w̄el̄q | GLv̄t̄b w̄bv̄nZ v̄t̄K t̄h̄š_-
Aēt̄P̄Z̄t̄bi aviYv̄| GBf̄v̄t̄e t̄ L̄v̄ hv̄q, Āt̄bK ē-B Av̄t̄Q hv̄iv Ab̄v̄`wb̄K ē-|
Zv̄iv Amȳ`i ēt̄j B Ab̄v̄`wb̄K bq | n̄vi ev̄Ūw̄i W ēt̄j t̄Qb, w̄k̄i c̄ōqv̄R̄bxq̄f̄v̄t̄e
m̄y`i b̄vl n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | Ggb Āt̄bK ē- Av̄t̄Q hv̄iv Amȳ`i w̄KŠ̄`bv̄`wb̄K ḡt̄bv̄t̄h̄v̄M
K̄v̄to, ev̄ bv̄`wb̄K Zvr̄ch̄i w̄ef̄v̄t̄K Dc̄`v̄cb̄ K̄ti | R̄xebv̄t̄`i ōAv̄U ēQi
Av̄t̄Mi GK̄iv̄ b̄ō K̄weZ̄w̄i gḡē-`m̄v̄ri Y Āt̄_`m̄y`i bq | R̄bi`w̄Pi ev̄ aḡP̄w̄Pi
w̄ei`t̄x̄B Gi f̄iv̄M̄f̄Aēw̄-Z | w̄KŠ̄ K̄weZ̄w̄i GK̄iU Abb` b̄`bḡiēZ K̄weZ̄v̄
t̄h̄Lv̄t̄b t̄`^ōvḡZ̄i GK̄ b̄Zb b̄`bm̄t̄i Aw̄ef̄e nq Ges t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b R̄x̄et̄bi
Aek̄`v̄ex̄ w̄ecb̄Z̄vi b̄Zb gv̄b̄P̄I c̄k̄w̄k̄Z nq |

w̄Kv̄t̄m̄vi t̄M̄t̄q̄ub̄R̄v̄ ev̄ f̄iv̄b̄m̄t̄Ni Av̄j̄ f̄v̄m̄R̄iv̄-| w̄K m̄y`i w̄k̄i Kḡēbq̄ eis
Zv̄t̄Z m̄gt̄q̄i ex̄f̄rm̄Z̄v̄ | R̄x̄et̄bi Ūt̄t̄R̄w̄ w̄bv̄nZ | c̄ōZ̄f̄v̄Z | w̄KŠ̄ GB Av̄cv̄Z
Amȳ`t̄i n̄v̄Z āt̄i GLv̄t̄b Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q b̄Zb bv̄`wb̄K gv̄ah̄P̄ īv̄t̄Zi ĀÜK̄vi Āt̄c̄P̄v̄
w̄ t̄bi Av̄t̄j v̄ Aw̄aK Dc̄t̄h̄v̄M̄x̄ | R̄xeb̄N̄ib̄ō n̄t̄j | n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i w̄KŠ̄ īv̄t̄Zi ĀÜK̄vi
Āt̄bK t̄enk̄ bv̄`wb̄K Aw̄f̄N̄v̄Z w̄b̄t̄q̄ n̄v̄R̄i nq | m̄Z̄iv̄s me m̄y`i t̄h̄gb̄ bv̄`wb̄K
b̄vl n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i t̄Zḡwb̄ me Amȳ`i Ab̄v̄`wb̄K b̄vl n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | G K̄vi t̄YB L̄vl q̄vi
`k` Āt̄c̄P̄v̄ K̄v̄b̄w̄i `k` Aw̄aK bv̄`wb̄K ēt̄j ḡt̄b nq, t̄h̄gb̄ m̄y`i ḡt̄b nq ī Kt̄bv
w̄ t̄bi `k` Āt̄c̄P̄v̄ ēw̄i w̄ t̄bi `k` | gv̄b̄t̄li gb̄ t̄h̄Lv̄t̄b bv̄`wb̄K ḡt̄bv̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ |
m̄f̄t̄K w̄P̄w̄ȳZ K̄i t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i t̄m̄Ūv̄B ZLb n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄v̄ bv̄`wb̄K | GLv̄t̄b ēw̄eP̄-
ēZ̄v̄R̄v̄Z Dc̄t̄h̄v̄M̄Z̄v̄ w̄et̄eP̄Z nq bv̄; eis ḡt̄b̄v̄ēZ̄vi K̄j̄v̄t̄K̄š̄k̄j̄_w̄j̄ Aw̄aK
f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ c̄v̄j̄ b̄ K̄ti v̄t̄K | Ḡf̄v̄t̄eB w̄k̄t̄i ī w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q̄ Z̄vi w̄b̄R̄`^b̄`b Av̄j̄ v̄ v̄ n̄t̄q̄
t̄h̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i, Ges b̄`t̄bi w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q̄ w̄k̄i Av̄j̄ v̄ v̄ n̄t̄q̄ t̄h̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | w̄k̄i t̄m̄š`t̄h̄P̄
c̄k̄v̄k̄ NUv̄q̄ Av̄i t̄m̄š`h̄ēw̄i`i`w̄P̄t̄K ZB K̄ti | m̄Z̄iv̄s h̄w̄ Avḡiv̄ ēw̄j̄ t̄h̄,
gv̄b̄t̄li w̄P̄i š̄b̄ t̄m̄š`h̄P̄Z̄bv̄ ēt̄j w̄KQz̄ t̄bB, Zv̄nt̄j Avḡiv̄ Aek̄`B ḡt̄b K̄i t̄Z
c̄w̄i t̄h̄ gv̄b̄t̄li w̄b̄R̄`^Aw̄f̄ēw̄i`i c̄k̄v̄k̄l t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ ev̄`ēZ̄w̄ib̄i t̄c̄P̄ w̄KQz̄ bq |
ēw̄i`i Av̄t̄eM, w̄P̄š̄- | Aw̄f̄ÁZ̄v̄ ōv̄iv Aet̄k̄t̄l t̄h̄ Dc̄j̄ w̄ä Av̄t̄m̄ Z̄v̄ t̄`t̄K̄B

w̄k̄t̄i ī b̄`t̄bi ēv̄L̄_v̄_w̄j̄ `uov̄q | m̄y`i Z̄v̄B Av̄t̄c̄w̄P̄K | m̄y`i Z̄v̄B Av̄`w̄k̄R̄ bq,
Av̄b̄f̄w̄Z̄K |

GK̄iU K̄weZ̄v̄ ev̄ w̄k̄i ē-` Z̄vi mḡM̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄B w̄k̄i n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄v̄ | Av̄i GB mḡM̄Z̄vi
t̄f̄Z̄iB v̄t̄K Z̄vi K̄vḡ` n̄l̄q̄vi M̄p̄ Av̄K̄iv̄`P̄v̄ | w̄k̄i gv̄b̄t̄K `ūk̄`K̄t̄i v̄t̄K—
Av̄i Gi ḡt̄ā`B Av̄t̄Q Z̄vi bv̄`wb̄K Ab̄f̄w̄Z̄i P̄w̄eK̄w̄V | K̄weZ̄v̄ t̄h̄ c̄k̄v̄k̄, G
w̄el̄t̄q̄ ej̄vi w̄KQz̄ t̄bB w̄KŠ̄`GB c̄k̄v̄t̄ki ḡt̄ā` t̄h̄-Av̄i l̄ ēūw̄ea Ab̄ȳc̄K̄v̄k̄ v̄t̄K,
Z̄v̄t̄K ēš̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄ivi ḡt̄ā`B Z̄vi m̄vḡūM̄K̄ Āt̄š̄l̄t̄Yi w̄el̄q̄w̄ R̄w̄oZ̄ | GB
Ab̄ȳc̄K̄v̄k̄_w̄j̄ ī ḡt̄ā` Amȳ`i ēt̄j w̄KQz̄ t̄bB, KviY K̄we t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ w̄KQz̄ t̄bB Amȳ`i
Āt̄_`f̄t̄e ēt̄mb̄ bv̄ | c̄k̄Z̄c̄ō`v̄t̄e w̄k̄i mem̄ḡq̄B hv̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ ḡk̄_j̄ v̄t̄K Z̄v̄nt̄j v̄—
īj̄c̄ | ē-Z̄ w̄k̄t̄i Amȳ`i ēt̄j t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄w̄KQz̄ t̄bB | w̄P̄I w̄k̄i x̄ K̄b̄t̄÷ej̄ Z̄v̄B ej̄ t̄Zb,
Amȳ`i ej̄ t̄Z w̄KQz̄ t̄bB; hv̄ w̄KQz̄ Av̄t̄Q Z̄vi m̄en̄K̄Q̄B is, Av̄t̄j̄ v̄, ōv̄qv̄q̄ m̄y`i n̄t̄q̄
l̄t̄v̄ | GB m̄ēūȲZ̄vi gv̄t̄SB w̄k̄i x̄ḡt̄bi m̄v̄`R̄Z̄v̄ |

w̄KŠ̄`m̄ēt̄P̄t̄q̄ m̄R̄bv̄Z̄t̄K̄ t̄h̄ K̄_w̄U, Z̄v̄nt̄j̄ v̄, w̄ei x̄ ev̄ Av̄`k̄M̄Z̄ t̄h̄ w̄`i bv̄`wb̄K
aviYv̄, K̄weZ̄v̄ Gi c̄w̄i ēZ̄B NUv̄q̄ | Avēvi Ab̄`f̄t̄e ej̄ t̄j̄ c̄ōk̄t̄m̄š`h̄M̄Z̄ aviYvi
ḡv̄āt̄ḡ K̄weZ̄vi w̄eP̄vi Z̄v̄t̄K h̄_vh_ w̄eK̄v̄t̄ki t̄P̄t̄I KḡB f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ īv̄L̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i |
Ḡt̄P̄t̄I b̄Zb m̄y`i B K̄vḡ` n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄v̄ hv̄ k̄Z̄x̄b̄f̄v̄t̄e c̄ēf̄ci Av̄`k̄M̄Z̄
t̄m̄š`h̄āvi Yvi m̄ēūh̄vi Y NUv̄t̄e | GUv̄B Av̄m̄t̄j̄ t̄m̄B w̄L̄qv̄k̄x̄j̄ m̄y`i hv̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ ev̄
w̄k̄i t̄K̄ Aw̄b̄ōt̄Z̄i w̄ t̄K̄ h̄v̄Iv̄ K̄iv̄q̄ Aw̄f̄be D̄`m̄ōm̄t̄bi B̄w̄t̄Z̄ | GB c̄t̄_B `j̄ P̄
`k`_t̄j̄ v̄ Aw̄ēōZ̄ nq, c̄ōZ̄f̄v̄m̄ m̄st̄e`t̄bi M̄f̄x̄i R̄v̄q̄M̄v̄ K̄ti w̄b̄t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K |
K̄weZ̄v̄ GB Aw̄f̄be m̄y`t̄i ī K̄_vB ēt̄j̄ | w̄KŠ̄`K̄x̄ t̄m̄B Aēf̄iv̄_w̄j̄ v̄ hv̄t̄Z̄ μ̄ḡk̄
aiv̄ t̄`q̄ GB Aw̄ēō m̄y`i ?

K̄weZ̄vi m̄v̄ēt̄R̄K̄iUf̄ m̄s̄Áv̄ t̄h̄gb̄ n̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i t̄Zḡwb̄ t̄`l̄q̄v̄ t̄h̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i
Aēt̄R̄K̄iUf̄ m̄s̄Áv̄l | GB m̄s̄Áv̄t̄_`t̄h̄ c̄x̄iZ̄w̄ ev̄ m̄PK̄iŪt̄K̄ Avḡiv̄ w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q̄
Av̄b̄t̄Z̄ c̄w̄i, Z̄v̄nt̄j̄ v̄—K̄x̄f̄v̄t̄e Avḡiv̄ K̄weZ̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄`w̄L | t̄ Lvi w̄ēf̄b̄ōw̄ēf̄½ Av̄t̄Q,
Av̄t̄Q b̄v̄bv̄ aīt̄bi c̄w̄_ēZ̄vi Ab̄j̄½ | K̄weZ̄v̄t̄Z̄ t̄h̄gb̄ Av̄t̄Q ō`-w̄ḡj̄-c̄Z̄x̄K̄-
Dc̄gv̄-Dr̄t̄c̄P̄v̄, t̄Zḡwb̄ Av̄t̄Q b̄v̄bv̄ A`k` in̄m̄Z̄i½ | Av̄t̄Q A`k` Aw̄b̄ōq̄Z̄v̄ |
Gme w̄KQz̄K̄ w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q̄ Ḡt̄b Avḡiv̄ t̄`L̄t̄Z̄ c̄w̄i, Av̄m̄t̄j̄ GK̄R̄b̄ c̄v̄K̄ t̄K̄v̄

chēŋjY eZx nb KweZvi kixi l gŋbi tMvcb-Mfxi AeMvntb| GLvfb
Aek`B Gŋm hvq ōtfZi t_ŋK t`LvŌ l ōevBŋii t_ŋK t`LvŌi vel qW| `ŋvUB
e`w³i AvŋeM, wPŠ- l AwfÁZvi nuZ aŋi Avŋm wKS' tfZi t_ŋK t`Lvi mgq
cvŋŋKi ev`eZvi RMnuŋ cwi ewZŋ nŋq hvq, t`Lv t`q wfbæev`eZv| ewnRŋŋr
GLvfb Aštcŋeó nq| evBŋii t_ŋK t`ŋL mvaviY cvVK, gŋ» nq KweZvi
PgrKviŋZ; wKS' tfZi t_ŋK t`Lv`ii" bv nŋj KweZvi gŋ³ NŋU bv| GKwU
KweZvŋK tfZi t_ŋK t`Lv`ii" Kiŋj B KweZwUj Af`šixY RwUj Zv_wj
Awefŋ nŋZ _vŋK, gqŋii eúeYŋkó tms`hāYRv t`Lv w`ŋZ _vŋK| KweZvi
ciŋZ ciŋZ th fvlvi Abŋŋ fvlv _vŋK, tevŋi Abŋŋ teva _vŋK—Zv
Awē°Z nŋZ _vŋK| GB Awē°vi ev GB dŋU l Vvi mvŋ_ Avi l AŋbK wKŌz
NUŋZ _vŋK| wKS' GB w`šZweKvŋki inm`wU mevi KvŋQ aiv bv l w`ŋZ cvŋi |
Kwe hw` Lŋ `ŋmgŋqi tevaŋK aviY Kŋib, Zvntj eZŋvb mgŋqi cvŋŋKi
cwi waŋZ wZwb nvbv w`ŋZ cvŋib bv| wZwb fivel`ŋZi mŋij v K=úbtK KweZvq
aŋi ivŋLb, cvWK Zv Abŋfe KiŋZ cvŋib bv| dŋj mgmvguŋŋKi KvŋQ Kwei
gnr tPóv l KLŋbv KLŋbv e`_ŋnŋq hvq| Kwe th tfZŋii kw³i ŋiY NUvb, Zvi
th-fw l K D`mb, Gi AšMŋ gg`úkr`fŋw eŋŋZ tMŋj Kvj tÁi teva _vKŋZ
nq| ewn`jxq ev`eZv t_ŋK Aš`jxq ev`eZvi kŋmŋivax Ae`wU ZvB GKwU
Amvgv` e`vcvi eŋj B weivRgvb _vŋK| Avgiv GKwU D`vniY w`ŋq vel qlv eŋS
wbŋZ cwi |

th tMŋQ tm Pŋj tMŋQ, t`kj vBŋq weŋŋvi Y nŋq
evi` dŋvq thb; Aeŋkŋ l KwUKzRŋj
Avcb Ašŋŋj vŋK; gvŋS-gvŋS mnmv mvŋŋv
Zvi B Abŋvii mŋ½; eKj eŋŋi w`ŋK PvB,
AZ`š-wbweofŋte tPŋq t`wL, th-kvLvq Kwj
GKevi Gŋmŋŋj v, tm kvLvq dŋte wK wŋZxq Kmg?

webq gRg`vŋi i Dchŋ KweZwU t`Lŋj ewn`ŋj gŋb nŋe wKŌz Ašŋ½ Abj ŋ½i
K_v, AvcvZ tKvŋbv ce`ŋcŋgi `jybi K_v| GmeB nqŋZv wK, wKS' tfZi
t_ŋK t`Lŋj Avgiv DcbxZ nŋZ cvie Ggb GK ggŋŋŋte thLvfb Avgiv eŋSe

—mgq Pŋj hvq wKS' Zvi `šZ t_ŋK hvq; GB `šZŋK wŋq Rxb AekóKvj
teŋP _vŋK| thfvte mgq GKevi tkl nq, wK tmfvteB wK Avevi`ii" Kiv
hvq? mæZ Zv Avi nq bv, KviY Avgiv tKvŋbvfvteB Aaiv mgŋqi cŋi wfbq
t`LŋZ cvB bv|`iay`šZ mgŋqi `cŋ nŋq Zvi cŋZwe`mvRvq|

KweZwUŋK tfZi t_ŋK t`Lvi AwfÁZv Zvi evBŋii t_ŋK t`Lvi AwfÁZvi gg°
wnŋmte GŋmŋQ; GKwU AciwŋŋK nuZ aivavi Kŋi wŋq Pŋj wefŋbæAbŋmŋvŋbi l
w`wZi L-we`ŋZ| wKS' AŋbK KweZv AvŋQ thLvfb cwi w`wZ GKjfc bq|
fvlvgg teva t_ŋK fvlvZxZ tevŋa tŋŋŋvbi wŋqv l AwfÁZv l GK nq bv me
KweZvq|

Avi GKwU D`vniY Uvbw hvK| KweZwU webq gRg`vŋi i B—ŌAvgiv `ŋŋb
wŋŋj ŋ:

Avgiv `ŋŋb wŋŋj wRŋZ tMŋQ eúw`b nŋj v|
tZvgvi Mvŋqi iŌ GLŋbv AvŋMŋi gŋZv, Zŋe
Zvg Avi w`yŋb, L`v`vb nŋqŋQv|
Zvg Avi Awg wKS' `ŋŋb eŋŋv nŋq tMŋQ|
Avgvi gv_vj Pj thi Kg tŋvU Kŋi tŋŋŋŋ GLb
tZvgvi gv_vj Pj l tmBjfc tŋvU Kŋi ŋvUv,
ŋeŋZ t`ŋŋŋ Awg `wK cwi KvŋZB; hLb `ŋŋb
hŋZx l hŋK wŋj vg
ZLb wK RvbZvg eŋŋv nŋq hve?
Avkv Kwi eZŋŋŋ tZvgvi mšvb bwZ BZ`w` nŋqŋQ|
Avgvi wKvbw AvŋQ tZvgvi ewŋŋZ,
tZvgvi wKvbw AvŋQ Avgvi ewŋŋZ,
wPw wj Ltev bv|

Avgiv GKŋŋ Awŋ eBŋqi cvZvq|

fvlwutk c0ugk fvlv Atcqv tenk Avcb etj tftē etmb Avi mvgwMK evZp, teva, A_@BZ'w' mvgewqK tPZbvTK AvZf'Kti hLb KweZwutk gyp Kti t`b ZLb fvlvi fvgKv t_tkI Zviv Ae'vnuZ cvb| ZLb GK AubePbxqi t`vjvq Zviv `j tZ _vtKb; Avi GfvteB fvlvi nvZ ati Zviv Aetktl tcttQ hvb fvlvZxZ Ae`vq| e`w3-AwFÁZvi ZĒe` Zvt` i tK wbtq mgfweZ nq| fvlvi w`vixb we`vii tFzi w`tq cvWK GwMtg wMtg Aetktl fvlvtK Z`wM Kivi gvfb ntjv, wbt`RK cwiv`wZ t_tk wbtRtK gyp Kiv| ey GKevi etj wQtj b, th cvS`c_cwi μgtY b`xi cvti Gtm nvrri nq, AZtci b`x cvi nevi Rtb` mutKv wbgf Kti, Zvici b`x tcwigt mutKvK wBR m`u` tftē ZvtK gv_vq wbtq Avevi c_ Pj tZ `i` Kti, tm e`Z `jLtkB eiY l enb Kti| cKZctq fvlv ntjv KweZvi gva`g, MSe` bq| fvlvtK e`envi Kti KweZv Zvi tM` tcttQ tZ Pvg, Pvg fvlvZxZ cwiv`wZ tZ DcbvZ ntZ| th-KweZvi `i` l tkl fvlvq Zv e`Z wFwE` `i` i KweZv, PevS`-KweZv bq| evPwbK KvVvtgvi gta` GB KweZv AvUKv cto _vtK| dtj AeiOgbmtMvPi tms` th`GB KweZv tcttQ tZ cvti bv| GBme KweZvq _vtK bv avegvb tms` thP` jwZ|

Gfvte th GKw fvlwvxb Ae`v t_tk Avi`c Kti cpiw fvlvZxZ Ae`vq tcttQbv, GB AvStc0μvq AwefZ nq b` tbi eūgwīK mġ | KweZv tj Lvi c0K Ae`wli mut_ DĒi Ae`wli cv`R` tKv_vq hv mPbv Kti GB AwfNvZ mμKvix b` bmtwli! mij fvte Avgiv eyS, GKw wbfv ev fvlvxb Ae`v Avi Ab`w fvlvZxZ Ae`v| wKs' fvlvZxZ Ae`v tZv GK fvlvxb Ae`v GK At`_p KweZv tj Lvi ce`ggnZwDi th fvlvxb Ae`v tmLvfb fvlv bv _vktj l fvlv MhYxq wefepbvq _vtK, fvlvi Avšwi K Avevb _vtK| GB chqql KweZvi wBR`^GK tms` h`_vtK hw` l Zv AwKukZ; GB At`_GB tms` h`Aaiv ev Amó| wKs' KweZv tj Lvi DĒi Ae`vq tms` h`awwīZ, ifc weKukZ Zte fvlv GLvfb ZLb c0qvRbvZxZ| fvlvZxZ ntZ wMtg KweZv Avi fvlvtK enb Kti bv, fvlvtK Ng cwotq ti tL KweZv ZLb ntq l tV Df0vaz tms` h`D_wj Z| Avmtj G ntjv fvlvi a`vbe`v Avi fvtei Df`Mve`v| fvlv a`vfb hvq, teva ivRZj`i` Kti| GLvfbB b` tbi bZb mġ t`Lv t`q| kã wbttkl nq, nqtZv t_tk hvq Zvi Awbttkl a`wbcēv| A_ev kã a`vfb hvq, t`Lv t`q KweZvi ktãEi

tewacēv| KweZvtj Lvi AvMgnZ`kã `Lj`vi ntZ Pvg, Pvg wBR AwgZtk c0Zōv Kitz, Avi DĒi gnZ`kã t0to t`q wBR `Lj | Guv AtbKuv b`xi tgvnbvms` thP gZv| ktãi mvt_ gvbtli m`úKw Kx Avmtj, GLvb t_tk Zvi evi` msMh Kivl hvq| Avmtj l tZ Kti ktãi `i`Zi Ktg bv, Avi l teo hvq| gvbtli mvt_ ktãi th e`MZ m`úK, KweZv Gi E`ta`Kvfbv Ae`vfb th tZ Pvg| Acifc tcttQvi Rtb` kã KweZvtK mrvh` Kti ZZUKB hZUKz fvrP` Kti wQtj b` vtštk tM` tcttQvfbv Rtb`| GB AubePbxq Ae`wli GKw cig c0wstwm|

Rxebvbt` i DchP KweZwutZ Avgiv t`wL, Lp AvKwe`qZ fvteB kãiv AvmtQ, AvmtQ Zvi AwKj tms` thP aviv| Lp Rv`Kwi Pvtj B kãiv `vbr euatZ _vtK, Kwe l th kãtk e`envi KitzQb, Zvl `úo nq| GfvteB Aetktl GtKKw w0Zxq e`vLvi w`tk KweZw hvq thLvfb ktãi t`vjv bq, GKw w0Zxq tevaggZv cvKtk t`wZZ Kitz _vtK| wKs' kã t_tk ktãvEi `kvq DĒi Y tKvfbv wbeKl e`vci bq| cvtki wfbzvi Kvity tmBme KweZvi b` tbi AwfÁZv wfbzi ntZ cvti KviY, Gt`ttġ i tqtQ c0i PovB-DZivB| thme t`ttġ Abjfe, fve, wPsv` l gvbmK AwfÁZv mteP gvġvq μqvkvj ntq l tV, tm`ttġ NtU bv` wKZvi D`Pgvġvi c0kv| KviY wki wbtRtKB Aetktl c0kv Kti, dtj th-tms` thP weKv NtU tmUv Zvi wbtRiB tms` h`p KweZvq GB bZb b` tbi DrmtK ej v hvq 0Abjfevq wPsb0|

fvlvZxZ Ae`vq KweZvi th-b` bmt Rbġvf Kti, fvlvqg Ae`vq l Ab` Avtk b` bmtġi RbġntZ cvti| Avgiv Rvb, fvlv KweZvi GK ev`eZv, th-ev`eZv gj Z wbaŋY Kti KweZvi exRMf` th-fvlvtK e`envi Kti KweZv, Zv c0Kv vštġi tmB fvlvtKB `vaxb Kitz Pvg| Pvg Dci Ztj i ev`eZvi `tj Aš`- -tj i ev`eZvtK c0kv Kitz| KweZvq Ggb GKw fvlvtK Avgiv cvb hv mvgwMK evPbtKšktj i gta` t_tkI Aci GKw wvbnZ m`vbevi w`Mštk DtbwPb Kitz Pvg| Pvg fvlvi cwiv`wZ D`wMz GK KweZwek`K c0Zw0Z Kitz hv e`vek| l wvLj vek`K aivi Rtb` GK mk`; msMg Pwġ tq hvq tkl Aewa| c0ugk ev`eZvi tbc`_ l Z tctZ _vkv th-RwMz w0Zxq ev`eZv,

KueZvi fvlv hLb ZvtK aviY Kti, ZLb KueZvi t`nij tZ mjo nq bvbv kb`we`y | mjo nq AmsL` AÜGjvKvi | GB duKv`vb | AÜ-GjvKv,tjvtZ uePi tYi Rtb` cWK tK GKvKx | GKvKvi Kti t`b Kue | GB AÜGjvKv ev duKv`vbv¼,uj KueZvi Rtb` AZ`š-,i`ZcY` cWK GLvtb m`úY`P`Ynxb ntq hvb, A`M`Z m`ú tK` NUBvnx bxi eZvq Lwe tL tZ `vtKb | e`Z GB AÜGjvKv,tjv c`i vci B Vmv `vtK `btkã` | GB bxi e GjvKvq ktãi th `y`P` D`vmbZv, fvlvi th vbMogy³, tmLv tAbjxj tbi cÜ`vgK cvV Avi KvR Kti bv | GB `btkã`mgwšZ ueRb GjvKvq cvWK Kue ntq l tVb | Avcb KueZvtK i Pbv Kti etmb; Kvi Y GLvtb vZvb `vaxb | Kue thb GK fvlvi `šZi i vtR` ZvtK cÜek Kwi t`q w` t`q tMtQb | ktãi AšMZ duKv`vb, fvlvi Af`š-ixY AÜwe`y Avi Zvi `šZ tK cÜZöv Kti th-KueZv, tmB KueZv ktãi cÜ`vgK eÜ tbi gta` `vtK bv | GB GjvKvq e`Z`i`i` nq cvV tKi Av`Obædj b hv Avmtj KueZvi bZb b` tbi nvBqv t i vM tK D t b v P b Ki tZ cv t i | Avgiv t`vL | ³metqv cv tmi KueZv thLv t b kã | `btkã` mgD t` vMx, mgfweZ Ges mgAwakZ :

1.
tQvE mh[©]
tUmetj i lci bxi e,
wPi`vqx`pj`—
Kx thb GKUvi Afve Zvi:
i w i |
[Kgj vtj et]

2.
ewj i Dci
cwliv tj tL:
Wbvi `šZK`v
[t fvi]

3.
eÜ`v mgq, Rj ravi
thLv t b Avgvi fvebvi w k

Zvt`i cvb Kti P t j |

GKuU gniN`gn tZ`P Rtb`
Avgv Avgvi bvg f t j hv b |
axi axi Avgv Rb`nxb nB,
gvqv Av t m t b t g |
[A ` k]

4.
mD`P mh` mgfweZ vb` t hvq |
me wKQzvb`ú`
cv` t i i gvtS cÜZav t b i v b R i ` w i K t i |
[cÜ`Pxb j`vÜ t`c]

GB AYKueZv,tjvtK cWAwfÁZvq vbtj Avgiv epS, kã`btkã`i Avmv- hvlqv tK | cÜZv ktãi AšMZ duKv`vbv tZ wcv tctZ etm `btkã`, Ges KueZvi mvgwMk fvlvqZt b`btkã` Rgv i vtL AubePbxqZvtK | GLvtb `i`ZcY` ntq l t v v b v n Z v ,` m`ueZ nq eÜA`P` vZbvi w` K | GUv AwZwgZK` tbi fvlv thb bxi eZvi Ku`vq bKwK Kti i vLv ntq tQ GB fvlvtK | cvm vbtRi tev t n fmi lci GKU t j Lvq tev t n fmi KueZv m`ú t K`etj wQ t j b, G , t j v kã Øviv tLv`vB bq, G , t j v Av t j v Qvqv, `jwZgq D`M`m | cÜZct` | GB mste`b ntj v `btkã`i hv Avgv t`i fwe t q t Zvtj , Zvotq t d t i mvi wU Rxbfi |

fvlvtK vbtq KueZvi th AwZK we`vi, ZvtZ fvlvi bvbwea fvgKv Qvovl thU N t U Zvntjv, fvlv Awe`v t i i KvR Kti | cv tmi KueZv,tjvtZ Avgiv t`vL, fvlvB Awe`vi Ki t Q `btkã` t K | fvlv Avil Avil Awe`vi Kti fvlvZxZ tev t K, Kti fvlvtEvi `äZvtK | wKš` GB Awe`Z `äZvi gb` t E j Avqbvq t f t m l t v eÜwea Ges Ab`wea we f ½ | vbÁ`b ` t i i bvbv i f c K ` v i t ` L v t g t j G t Z | GLvtb t`Lv hvq `šZi m`ngvPvi, Awe`š i Yxq cÜKwZKZv, `vbrš t i Abš`-vbh`m | cv i Pq-Acwi P t q i GK l è v t b v e v `e Z v l GLvtb cÜZfvZ nq, cÜZfvZ nq weavi Yvi GK Abš`-l Abb` RMr | KueZvi fvlv Awe`vi Kti

Gme wKQz| wKŠ' fvlv wbtRI GLvrb Awie®Z nq| AvZlcKvKZ nq wfbēvte, Awefēte I wefvte:

1.

mvivivZ—OqW FZi gta' KvUtv Avgvi
`doi Drme| GLb Awig Ktoig Kitev—
Atcŋv Ktiv A_ev thtZ `vl AvgvK—cj `vi
tgšgmQi gtZv tiv`j v `pfi...
[wK`vi Awgbj nK]

2.

AvR tZvgvi hvevi ct_ cēvmi kxz tbtg Avtm
`*Z I to we`vq-tej vq ivtI mv`v ev®ú tZvgvK
AgbB Aí -Rvbn tij Bw÷ kb t_ tK tngšKvj xb
tUtb Ztj w B KviY Avgvi AvZwi tPtq mnR
PrZhŋq tZvgvi hvevi fivz Zvg tewk `i
bv tMtj Gevi
[Drcj Kgyi emj]
Ggb KweZvq fvlvi kixi tK cōZ fvmZ ntZ t`Lv hvq; GB fvlvi kixi tK tK`
Kti GKwU Zvrcthp gvIv wei wRZ ntZ _vtK| Avgiv eštZ cwii K_v nt`Q
tevta Avi fvlvq| Dtv Avtm KweZvi cōt| KweZv-ťť` GB Zvrch®wfbœwfbœ
ntZ cvti, wKŠ' `fi `fi, Wwuj tgi eüewY® `vbi gtZvb cyAfZ tmš`thP
wSwj K GLvrb tLjv Kitz _vtK| GB fvlvq AetktI hv nq Zvntjv, GK ai tbi
tmY tgvWwuj wU Awefēte| A_® KweZvi GB fvlvK Avi t`Lv hvq bv wKŠ'
ZvtK tkvbn thtZ _vtK| A_ev ZvtK t`Lvl hvq KviY fvlv ZLb `k`tmš`thP
Avavi ntq AwefēZ nq| GLvrb KweZvi M`fvlv Lp cēvb ntq tdtvU| KweZvi
Ašfi cēvvnZ M`fvlvi wclquU KweZvtK GK mēvbi w`tk wbtg hvq| th-Q`
cōMZ, wK tm-Q` tK Gwotq Ab` tKvfbvfvte KweZvtK cKvk Kiv hvq wK bv,
G wclquU GK mēvbn t`Lv t`q KweZvi| Mt`i tfZi thgb GK ai tbi
Kve`fvlv AvtQ tZgub KweZvi tfZiI GK M`fvlv AvtQ hv AšwbnZ, Zte Zv
cKvkvZK| i ay ZvB bq, G fvlv fvgKvkxj, A_® G fvlv `Lj wbtZ Prq|

Mt` GB Kve`fvlv Lp gvivZKfvte AwefēZ nq Ges Zv GK KvhrIx I
tgvngq `ewkó` wntmte wbtRtK AwefēZ Kti | A_® Mt`i GB Kve`fvlv GKwU
b`bewnZ e`vcvi | wKŠ' KweZvi th-M`fvlv Zv e`vcK we`Z-cwVZ KweZvq
Zxēfvte msKwPZ Ae`vq _vtK| KweZvi Af`šixY GB M`fvlvK Avmtj
GZw b` wKvi Kiv ntZv bv| wKŠ' Kweiv cōtg Gi mÜvb Ktib Ges KweZvq
Gi e`vcK mēvbi wclquU wetePbv Kitz _vtKb| dtj KweZvi tŋtI bZb
w Mtšš DtbwPb NtU| GB M`fvlvK we`Z I e`envi KitiYi Øviv KweZvi
epEi mēvbnŋtI cēvniZ nq| GvvtK ejv nq Kwei mŋokxj Kvhrjvc hv
AtbKuv inm`gq I `teŋ` Ges Gi nvZ atB Kwe Zui gvbweK cKvk NUvb hv
Zui bv`wbK AwfÁZvi e` I fveMZ mvhtR`i GK Avavi wntmte cwii MvYZ
nq| GLvrb t_ tK t`Lv thtZ cvti b` tbi bZb cKvkZtEji `vbn-ewav
Ae`wU tK| KweZvtK Af`šix K At_® AwfÁZvq Avbv ev ewn`Kfvte AwfÁZvq
Avbvi Ae`vbnU cwii vi ntj GB cKvkZtEjU mtđ` ntq I tV cvtKi KvQ|
GB AšgP I ewngP AwfÁZvti gta` gb`wEjK `i Zj AvtQ hw I GB `i Zj
AtgvPbtM` bq| Zte `B tŋtI B bv`wbK AbfwiZi RvqMv t_ tK KweZv covi
wcltq tKvbn Amjeav _vtK bv|

wLtv`vdi KWI tjq GKwU fq% i A_P we`šqKi wect`i K_v etj tQb KweZv
mēvtK® wZvb etj tQb, KweZv Kwei KvQ A_ŋq A_P GKbmv_ Atb`i Z_v
cvtKi KvQ A_ŋxb—GB mēv` wcl`wU tK Kwe GovtZ cvtib bv|
cōwKfvte Kwe hLb KweZv tj tLb ZLb Zv Zui KvQ mgn A_ŋq, wKŠ' tmB
KweZvB Atb`i wku GtKvfi A_ŋxb ntq DVtZ cvti | cōZ`K KweK GB
wect`i AwMēixŋvq `wovtZ nq| Avi Gi mēv` mgvavbil wPšv Kitz nq|
hw GB `Btqi dtk bv Kgvbn hvq Zvntj KweZvi `kw K wetePbv
gvivZKfvte wech`-ntZ cvti | KviY cvtvi thtKvbn cwii wZi gj KivR ntjv
cvtKi n`ŋtctK tRvntjv Kiv| mZivs Økwei wku A_ŋq0 Avi ØAtb`i
wku A_ŋb0—GB AmēvtK tNvPtZ cōqvRb ntq cto ØAetRwēdtkkb Ae
wgvbs0 ev A_ŋqZvi ev`evqb tKšktj i | wKŠ' Krvte mēv GB tf`tiLv
tNvPtbv? Kwe nqtZv Zui Kve`fvlv `wo Kivb, wKŠ' Zv mv`Rfvte cov hvq wK
bv tm-wcltq Kwei KiYxq Kx? Zui KweZv mstKZ-cwK mŋo Kitz KZUv mg_®

A_ev mi vmi cVK mjoZ KZUv mQg—GUVI Zvi cTf eS tbi qv mae wK
bv? AvtMKvi w`tb tj Lv gnvKve` Avi eZgvb mgTq tj Lv KweZvi bv`wbKZvi
mj K mUvb KxvFvte wfbawfbaedj vdj wbtq Avtm, Zvi wPŠv-Kti t`Lv cQvRb|
me ai tbi KweZvtZB, Ab` AfbKwKQzi mvf_, _vfk wKQz AU Gj vKv, thLvfb
cWtKi Rtb` Afcv Kti GK gy³ fvl wegpZv| KweZvi GB AU Gj vKv, tj vB
kvkZi DcRxe`| GLvfb KweZvi AŠte`bv I AveZP tNvi mjo nq, cVK GB
cOŠZ nvgTj ctob tKvfbv wKQz cvl qvi Avkvq| thgb Rxebvbt`i GKwU
KweZvi Ask :

ü`q, ü`q Zng!
Zvi ci Zng wbtRi wFZti wdti Gtm ZeyPtç
gi wPKv Rq Kti tQv webqx th fxl Y bvgi fç—
tmLvfb ewj i mr bxi eZv apy
tcQj bq ZeytcQgi B gZb i ay

GLvfb tkl cOŠZ Avgiv AvQto cwo GKwU e`vcK I cY`A_ŠtYi Rtb`,
wKŠ` Zeyl wKVvK wKQz cvl qv hvq bv| wKŠ` Avgiv nvZovZ _wK| Avi GKwU
KweZv`eK :

Avtbi tPqI Zvi fvtjv tj tM tMj gwU gvbI i tcQj;
tcQgi tPqI fvtjv gtb ntjv GKwU tUvtUg:
DtUi Qwe i gZv—GKRb bixi ü`tq|

GLvfb tkl cOŠZ Gtm Avgiv _gtK hvB; cU`g`wU cOŠZ eS wbtq I
enb Kti Gtm thb tKvfbv AU Gj vKv XkK tMj vg ZZxq cOŠZ, thLvfb
Avb wbtKwL Z ntq Ab` GK AŠtY gv_vPvov w`tq efm| A_ev tmB weL`vZ
KweZvi tmB `eKwU :

ea-i`tq wQj cvtk, wki wU wQj ;
tcQj wQj , Avkv wQj , tR`vrmwq —Zeytm t`wLj
tKvb fZ? Ng tKb tftO tMj Zvi?

GLvfb tkl cOŠZ KweZvi AU Gj vKv, thLvfb Avgiv wechQi mŠ`xb nB|
Avgiv Ab` GK A`k` tPZvvi gFLvgwL nB| KweZvi GB AU Gj vKv, tj v
KÖMnYti i gZv thLvfb KweZvi cteRvi Avb ev ARD, tj v tnuPU Lvq| GB
AU cOŠZ wj i wfbwA_Pnm` _vfk hv wfbæev`eZvi gFLvgwL Kti cWKtK|
AvaybK ev AŠgpK KweZvq GB AU Gj vKv, wj i Dcw`wZ _vfk tenk| mvavi Y
cVK KweZvi GB Gj vKv XkZ cvtib bv| Avi wKQz tQI cvi tI Zvi
cieZ`mgTq wegp ntq ctob| GB Gj vKv, tj vi A_`eŠZ Zvi AKvŠfite
mtPó nb Ges Aetktl e`_`nb| dtj Zvi KweZvi A`xvZvi e`vL`v w`tZ
Zrci ntq ctob| wKŠ` Zvi tevSb bv th GB Gj vKv, tj v wbnZv`R
tevaMg`Zvi Gj vKv, mvavi Y A`wYxq tKvfbv wKQz bq| AvUcŠti Avbev`x wPŠ-
vi B cwi YwZ Zv, wKŠ` tevSv DvPZ th KweZv tKvfbv Avb bq| KweZv AvbtK
(btj R) e`envi KtZ cvti wKŠ` gL`Z KweZv Avb bq| Avtbi tPq AfbK
eo-wKQz KweZv| KweZv tZv mætebvq GK weL`q Avi Avb ntjv Zvi `vm|
AvbtK mefkb fvetj G aitbi wechQi Ae`vq cotZ nq| e`Z th mg`-
e`vcvi PevtŠ-GKwU weL`qK mætebvq I mjoKvj Kti tZvtj, Avb ntjv Zvi
GKwU mvgv` Aej æb| mZivs KweZvi AU Gj vKv, tj vtZ Avb ev A`P
AŠtY Kiv GK cEktg gvI | GB Gj vKv, tj v ntjv cKZctf eUA`P`wZZ
GK mæjnb`fI, thLvfb cvtKi AŠtY-wLqvi mgwB nq mg`K wefvetbi
gvahtP GB AUGj vKv, tj v i aytevat`vZbvqB bq, GLvfb mstKZ-cVK brbv
Aefvm I mgvmt½ hvi cibvB wegy` ntq _vfk| cKZ A`GUVB KweZvi gvZvj
Gj vKv| GLvfb cVK AevOgvmMvPi Dcj wätZ w`i ntq _vfk| GK `btktä`i
cwi mi GLvfb mjo nq hv AfbKwŠK tmŠ`th`fv`wZ ntq I tV| cKZctf
GUVB KweZvi tPŠ`KtQI |

GB mg`-Dcj wäi bv`wbKZv KweZvK bZb cwi mi t`q| GB GKKZi, tj v
KweZvK Ab`aitbi D`PZv t`q| KweZvi GB AU Gj vKv, tj vtZ ZvrchwEz
th-wegpZvi mjo nq, Zvi tcQib hv KvR Kti, ZvtK AfbKfite e`vL`v Kiv
hvq| thgb GKwU tK ej v hvq KweZvi Klvfvm| KweZvi Klvfvm ntjv Ggb GK
A`FvI vi Dcw`wZ, hv cVKtK GKbmvf_ tK`wFM I tK`wZK AwbOqZvq
tUtb wbtq Avtm| GUV th i ayKweZvi A`FvI vi tQI tB nq Zv bq| GUV KweZvi

kixi fvlvql c0g `k#bB c0ZfvZ nq| tKb m#o Kiv nq GB AvcvZ
we#iwaZv? GUv Kiv nq KweZvi engvb cwi#c0#Z I Zvi AvZ#Zv#K g#
Kivi R#b` hv#Z c#k#kZ mggw#K Avfvm t_#K KweZv e#gw#K AbwZ#U
fivebvi w`#K th#Z cv#i| GUv GK gnr Awb#wZ#K Avevb hLb hveZxq
m#0m#_#tjv w`#q Avi bZb m#ebvi 0vi#K g# Kiv hvq bv| GLv#b fvlvi
Bkvivl A#bKw#K t`vZbv wbtq n#wRi nq| i'ay f#tei weP#j ZKiYB bq,
K#vfm fvlvi ce#w`# Ae`w#K e`#j w`#Z P#q| wKQz wKQz wegZ#avi Y#K
c0Zw#Z Ki#Z P#q hv Awf#Zvi wfbew`M#m#K D#b#PZ K#i| KweZvi
fvlvi ZvB GK K#v#v#mi fvlv n#q I#V| K#v#v#mi Av#K w`K n#jv, GUv
K#K#iI m#o K#i| Avevi Gi w#K#UeZ#D#m#m w#m#te cvl qv hvq e#p#w#³ ev
Am#eZv| K#vfm ev c#viw# KweZvq thgb bZb bq. #Zg#b `k#bI bZb
bq| Avgiv R#b, t#i#w#K#v#m hLb e#j b, 0#v#jv I g#` GKb0 ev c#i#w#b#w`m
hLb e#j b, 0Avgiv Aw# Avevi b#B0 Z_b `v#k#K K#v#v#mi m#o nq| A_ev
hLb e#j v nq, 0#v#v b#B fvi#Z Z#v#v b#B fvi#Z0, ZLb evP#bi A#m#Z K#v#v#mi
m#o nq| m#eZ G_#j c#_exi Aw# K#v#v#m| Avgiv A#p#K KweZvq K#v#v#mi
K#q#K#U Am#e gvZ#j D`vni Y#K t`L#Z cwi| G RvZxq A#K#bgq K#v#v#m
cvB R#ebv#t` Amvavi Y#v#te :

1.
GBLv#b m#i#w#R#x i`#q Av#Q, —R#b bv tm GBLv#b i`#q Av#Q w#Kbv|
A#bK n#q#Q t#v#q; —Zvi ci GK# b P0#j t#m#Q t#v#&` i` t#q#N|
A#Kvi t#kI n0#j t#mB `# t#R#M I#V Av#jvi Av#e#M:
m#i#w#R#x P0#j t#m#j AZ`#? m#o Q#v#—c#w#L` i` g#Zv cvLv# webv?
n#q#Zv ev g#E#Kvi R`w#ZK t#D Av#R? R`w#Zi
f#Z e#j : Awg t#Zv R#b bv|

2.
N#v#mi Dci w`#q t#f#m hvq me#R evZ#m
A_ev me#R e#S N#m|
A_ev b`xi b#g g#b K#i w#Z t#m#j P#v w`#K c0ZfvZ
n#q I#V b`x

t`Lv t`q we#K#j Aewa;

3.
gv#b#i g#Zi n#j Zey gvbe
t_#K hvq;
4.
g#w#-c#_exi U#b gvbeR#b#i N#i K#Lb G#m#Q,
bv G#j B f#j#v n#Zv Ab#fe K#i ;
G#m th M#xi Zi j#v#f n#jv tm-me e#S#Q
5.
R#e#bi gv#b f#j#v; Av#v f#j#v R#eb I g#ZiI gv#b|

6.
t#Kv_#l evZ#m t#B, Zey
gg#Z n#q I#V D`#q#i mg#` i` cv#i ;

D#Zv#t#k K#v#v#m ev K#v#v#m c0Zg e`Abvc0#³_#j Afveb#q `i#v#t#q we#ve
wbtq n#wRi nq hv w#e#k#l I ce#v#e#M#q#Z#K t#f#0 t#t#j| c0Z#vebvi
Z#r#ch#GLv#b `i"Z#p#n#q I#V, `i#k#Z m#Z" nvZQ#b w`#q c#W#K#K W#K#K|
c#K#v#v#i c#W#K g#L#v#L nb f#j f#j v#B#v U#v#v#t#ob I weg#Zvi| K#v#v#m n#j v
Aw`Z#R#U#j w#P#b#f#te c0q#M Ges Zv A#p#Z#b| Av#M au#v w#Q#j w#K#S' G#Lb
G#m#Q K#v#v#m hv t#m#S`t#P GK bZb Bkviv#K L#j w`#q#Q| `y#G#K#R#b
b`bZw#E#K hLb e#j b K#v#v#m B KweZv ZLb Z#v#v Av#m#j tev#v#Z P#v Gi
`i"Z#K#K|

m#vavi YZ c#i#v#q| fvl#Y th-mg`-Kweiv KweZv w#j#L _#v#K#b, Z#v`i KweZvq
K#v#v#mi c#k#Z I c#e#j` te#k _#v#K#K| m#j#e#P#b#F#x KweZvq c0Z`#q#Zv _#v#K
e#j K#v#v#mi c0q#M `f#veZB Kg _#v#K#K| w#K#S' G RvZxq KweZvq| K#v#v#mi
GK axi weivR#g#b#Zv _#v#K#K| GB a#i#bi K#v#v#m Ae`vi K#v#v n#jv m#v#w#M#K

KweZvi GK AtgvN evPwbKZvK Dc`vcb Kiv| thgb, I qvW/ni qv_©Gi ðevB
`mð ev ðmgf` i avtið KweZvUþZ Avgiv GB Ae`vUþK cvB:

gþbni my`i mU`v, cðvš-I weKwKZ
cweĀ mgq thb mbömmbx
kãnxb cð_ðvq wej xb

GLvþb Kwe thb cð_ðvq gMæ wKŠ` th-ewij Kv cvþk tntU hvq tm wKŠ` cð_ðvi Z
bq| Mpv_ðU ntjv, ewij Kv thb cweĀ mgþqi KvþQ mvov t`q| mbömmbx I
mU`vi gþZv ntq hvq| wKŠ` ewij Kv RocKwZi tþtq Kg cð_ðvqg etj
cðZfvwmZ :

wcð ewij Kv tntU hvq Avgvi mvþ_,
cweĀ wPŠwv ZvþK aitZ cviþ bv,
wKŠ` ZvþZ ewij Kv tZvgvi tPZbv bq Kg `Mxð
Zug AvQ Aveþmþgi eþK wPi Kuj
Zug cRv Kþi Pj ü`þqi Mfwi gw`þi
Zug bv Rvbþj I Ckþi tZvgvi mvþ_`vþKb AbþY|

GLvþb Mpv_ðU GKwU QÜ KÛvfvþmi cðZfvwm iPbv KþiþQ| tKb mij ewij KwU
AvZvntþPZb Kwe Aþcþv teþk cð_ðv KiþQ? KviY ewij Kvi iþtqQ cKwZi Rþb`
GK AþPZbgq`i`| cKwZi mvþ_ iþtqQ Zvi GK mej AskMþY|
wKQz wKQz tþþĀ KÛvfvwm cwiiYZ nq t`vZbvqg AwbðqZvq| wbi`þi k AvþeM
mÃwii Z nq, wenYj Zvi gvS t_þK Rbþ tbq Kwei gnr AvZvntþvni hv AwZþK
b`þþK tgi`þR`wZmg D`þmb t`q| Giþc GKwU D`vniY wntmþe Avgiv
iex`bvþ_i MxwZvþ-Gi GKwU KweZvi Dþj þ-KiþZ cwii :

Awg dj Zj þZ Gþj g eþb—
Rwbþb, Avgvi Kx wQj gþb|
G tZv dj tZvj v bq, eþSþb Kx gþb nq,
Rj fþi hvq`þqþb|

Pvi-c0þ3i GB wgvZvqZb KweZvUþi tþZi th-welqW AZj`úkr`Äbv we`wi
Kþi AvþQ Zvntþjv GK m`ðvnxvZv, GK KvhKvi YnxvZv| GK t`vj vPj Avi
Kvi Ynxv cwii Yvþgi tmŠ`th`KweZvUþ tKþc-tKþc IþV| tçðgi wefvþK
tevSvþZ GLvþb Dbwþj Z GK cðZvqvnxb Bw`þwechq hv Aetþtþi gnvN`
te`bvi mÃvi Kþi| tKvþbv ceavhZv þbB, nVvr Kþi B thb Abyfe-mgþ` i KvþQ
tKþ`tdjv, mnR kþai tþZi thb tçðgi cðqvRbnxb wbrð D`þvcb| G fvlv
cðqvRþbi fvlv bq, G fvlv`vþni fvlv| G fvlv inm`MþfþP mPbv Kþi thLvþb
Acwii wþZi crebþvq`þjv DmK gviiþZ`vþK| GB inm`Swic`þjv`vþK`btkþa`
Vmv|

KweZvi weKvþkagv`tmŠ`th`P Ab`Zg GKwU w`K ntjv Zvi gb`wþþK D`þmb|
m`e I Am`þei th AþmZm`e wefvRb—Zvi mstþvþMi wewbgyþ mv`R nq
gb`Ejðvþv| GUv nq m`e Am`þei, ev`e Aev`þei gþa`mpþexþþiþYi bþ`wbK
cwii miþK D`þmbi ðvþv| GB KvþR gj`fvqKv iþvL gþbweKj b I Ae`gb|
GK Aþ_©Ae`gb Qvov tKvþbv KweZvB tj Lv m`e bq| KweZvi fvlv ev`eþK
teþkgtvq cktq`w`þj I gj`Z Zv AetþPZþbi`cðvþvþKb hv`Tv Kþi| AetþPZb
I Ae`gþbi KviþYB KweZv inm`gq I t`vZbvqgEþZ| mþPZþb fvlv wbgþYi
mvqvb`KiYB dþU Iþv KweZvq; tmLvþb`vþK A`w`v`vþK Aöwþj Z mvaviY
tmŠ`hþ GþK AwZþug Kþi thþZ ntj cðqvRb AetþPZþtK thLvþb t`Lv wgtþ
AMþigvY wewvwm I mÃigvY tmŠ`th`P| Avgiv KweZvq cð`vkv Kwii GK
Am`eþK, hv mvq_© I m`eþbvi w`KwþþK Abš-KiþZ Pvq| GB AvKv`þv
bvþvqþx Ges bvþv e`Äbvq gþwii Z ntþZ Pvq| GB Acwiiþgq AvKv`þvi mvþ_
m`ð AvþQ`þcð| AvKv`þv,`cðeI ev`þei AšNþZ Rbþ tbq Ae`gb Ges
AetþPZwþK eþw`i| GB cðvþvYwU GjvKv AwZ-m`ðvUþZ mvþþKwZKZvq|
AvKv`þv-Ae`gb-cKvþk ZvB Abb`| AetþPZb I Ae`gþbi thš` tUvþKvUvq
wþvþZ KweZvi tmŠ`h`eþsj v KweZvqI`þwZ QvotþtQ:

1. GLvþb GþmQ Awg— Avi GKevi tKþc Dþv
AþbK B`Qvi teþM, — kwšþ gZb Aetþtþi

me tXD tft0 wbtq tdbvi dtj i gtZv dtU
Ngve ewj i cti, —Rxtbi w tK Avi hve bvtKv QtU...
[Rxebv>`vk]

2.
`tZj;wbKtU Avtm, Awig Zvi kixti i we"Omi Z Avtj v
civ Kw c0Ycib, gw`ivi gtZv K0ti mgk tdkvq
aej nevi cti tUi cvB tm Avgvi Ei"i Dcti
nvZ ti tL etj, 0b`x hLb m/xy`_vtK ZLub tZv Zvti
tj vfbxq gtb nq, fvtj v j vtm `jcvtki Kvtj v Kvtj v ewj
[webq gRg`vi]

3.
tZvgvi kixti i cfti tm Ggb wK KwVb KvR? `uo
ej tj, Awig tZvgvi wbtZt=ft bxieZv fv0Zvg|...
KZfZj Qj vKj v Awig Rwb|
mhtwmZvi Rtb`mgvAxil _vtK eMtj i Pj Avi
tj vgnxb cvtqi Abei Z Pvc|
tµva Avi wdoi Zv, GB A`B tZvgvi nvZ my`i t`Lvq|
tLj v KuPij _uj Rvbj vq t`tL Awig fwe, Gi tKvblv
wQtj v Avgvi Rtb`wbePZ| KvRUv KwVb| ti`1
mWk ej tZ cvti bv|
wKs`-tcomntRB tZvgvtK P=tb Kwj | `tbl | `uo
Kti Rvbl Kte Dtc`lvi mefkl AwfAZv _uj big
nte?

[wmK`vi Awgby nK]

KweZv Abjcw`Z ev`eZvtK nvmRi KitZ Pvg, Pvg Aw`tZj c0nwi Z
GjvKv _tjvtK cKvk KitZ| cv_exi c0ZwU j`vqZ GjvKvi A`k` wefve
AtbKv`_vZbvq DtbvPZ nq KweZvq| GB c0uqvq cwi wPwZ Avi
Acwi wPwZKitYi 0Z tLj v Pj | cftvbtv wRwbm bZb cwi Ptg AwefZ nq,
bZb wRwbm M0SZ nq| GfiteB KweZvi bZb bZb wPšvextRi Askativ Mg
NtU| cv_exi Ab`vb` cv _tjv—thgb `k0, weAvb, hys`ve`v, BwZnm,

mgvRZEj BZ`w` BZ`w` — Zvt`i wRwbR mZ` I Aw`šZvtK c0Z0vi Rtb`
`vi`-nq bvbv AbjgwZi, Ges GUv bv Kitj GBme cvtVi c0Zte`b _uj Zvt`i
mZ`Zv nviq| A_`r AbjgwZ _tjvi c0mwzKZv bv _vKtj cvVKwZi Zvi
c0mwzKZv nviq| A_`r wKQz `Ztmx wltqi lci wbfPkj _vtK mgM0
aviYv| wKs` KweZv tKvtbviKg AbjgwZ QrovB AvZtmZ`tK cKvk Kti|
gvbegtb KweZvi Ae`vb meRbx-BwvNvZmAvix| KweZv e`3 D`PviYi
wecixZ Ae`3 D`PviYi GK AvKitK wbtq Gtm0 cv_exiZ| dtj KweZv
mKj AvtbiB GK i`x mEv| KviY c0ZwU cvtVi i`xZg ifc I Zvi Ašw0nZ
c0fvm KweZvtZB tkIchš-ijcšwi Z ntZ Pvg| A_`r gvatH`p me cKvkB
KweZvgq| i`agv`l fvti ekeZ`ntq| KweZv AvteMtK Zvi mvt`_hy`3 KitZ
cvti Nubvi K_bwetk| Ab`w`tK Nubv I c0`qtK avib Kti| Ab`me cv
mgqšti DcthwMzV nviq i`agv`l tmB cvtVi KweZv-ntq-IW Aefvm _tjv
Qrov| Gi KviY ntjv, KweZv kvkZi Bkviv I ew`x`K cwi wU Kti| G wltq
g`v_yAvi bi hv etj tQb Zv AZ`š`-wZ:

KweZvi fwe`r wekvj -e`vcK, KviY KweZv thLvtb Zvi Povš-cwi YwZtZ c0gwj`K,
Avgv`i AM0v`v, mgq hZB hvq, ZZB LjR tbtv w0Z t`tK w0ZZi Ae`vb|
Ggb tKvtbv ag0Z tbB hv AAvt`vuj Z, tbB tKvtbv GKwU `xKZ gZev` hv m`tni
EtaY`p bv AvtQ Ggb AwRZ HwZn` hv f`zj Zvi m`š`xb bq| Avgv`i ag`wbtRtK
Nubvq, AbjgZ Nubvq cwi YZ Kiti0, AvteMtK Nubvi mvt`_hy`3 Kiti0—Avi GLb
NubvB ZvtK e`_0Kti w`tQ| wKs` KweZvi Rtb` fveB me ; Aemk0 meikQz gvqvi
RMr, Acw`0 gvq| KweZv Zvi AšMZ AvteMtK fvti mvt`_hy`3 Kti; fveB Nubv|
AvRtK Avgv`i atg`p metPtq kw`3kvjx cv _tjv ntjv Zvi wR w0Avb KweZvi
Ask _tjv|

Avi bi ej tZ tPtqtQb KweZvi c0mwzKZv wbtq| me wKQB KweZvq wltq _vtg
etj B wZvb gtb KitZb| Rxebv>`vk| GKUz wfbv`vte etj tQb, AZxZ I
eZ0vb Kvtj i tmiv KweZv _tjv gvbtli gbtk hZ teuk Awakvi KitZ cvte,
ZZB mf`Zvi DcKvi nte| c0vuj ex e`t3i th-tmš`h`0 ZvtZ Zvrch`c0ZwZ
_vtK Awak, wKs` fvevetk| thme Avb0qZv I mp`z`ex`lYi Db`_b _vtK tmLvtb
t`vZvri Abb`Zv Ab` ai tbi wfvmtK c0Zdwj Z Kti| mvefšg mEvi

b>`wbK Awfifc Ae`i3i Awef@ei gta`B d#U l #V| KweZv GB mvefFsg
mEvi b>`bhvIvi evnK| tmS`thP wbgq AbjhvxB gvbl mw0 Kti, GK_v gvKf
etjwQtj b| GB tmS`hB Avtiwcz nq e`wefvte hv Aetktl AenkZ Kti
cVKtK|

KweZvi th gnZtmS`h, ZvtZ Avgiv AeMvnb Kwi | wKs' Gi e`vL`v wbtq gv_v
NvgvB bv| ARvZkI" GKevi eytK wRÁvmv KtiwQtj b, Avciwb wbe@Yi th gvMf
K_v ej tQb Zvi Drm Kx ? eyx DEi w`tj b, @Avgvi Abyfe0| KweZvi b>`tbi
m#I wbnZ AvtQ GB @Abyfte0| evMvbi tfZti mviw`b t_tKl tKv#v
Dw`c weÁvbx nqtZv cvb bv dtj i ARvov tmS`h0l MÜ, KviY tm th ARvov
dtj i bvg wbtqB e`-v#K| wKs' gvj vKvi wbtq#l B g# n#q ctob dtj i GK-
GK MtÜ| tevtn#mi gtZv Avgivl wektm Kwi, KweZv Abyfte, w#v t`l qvZ
bq| b>`wbK wRwb#mi e`vL`v ev msÁv t`l qvi `i Kvi tbB, Abyfe w`tqB Zvi
c0B tNvtP| Abyftei lci th-b>`tbi wfvE, Zv c0hwRZ nq wPiKvtj i
Bkvi vq| GB b>`b g# mg#qi Zvrc#h`fv`w Z, AYymgtqi tNvi t_tK civ-
mg#qi m#v#atb tm wbtqwRZ|

AbyfeB tk0 b>`tbi Afxáv| GB b>`b AU KviY h#3i AbygvZi evBti t_tK
Zv n#v t`q| GB b>`tbi tKv#v w`i wv`0 m# tbB| Zv Mto l #V wPš`ev`eZvi
Aw`Zi t_tK| Zey hw` Atš#Y Kiv nq Zte tetQ wbtZ nte iex`bv_KZ
m#w#tKB hvi wfvE l tmB Abyfe :

Avgiv tPZbvi i#0 cvbwentj v me#
Pwb n#q DVtj v j vj n#q,
tMj v#ci w`tK tP#q ej j g my`i
my`i nj tm|

GLvtbB nqtZv D#b#Pb N#U my`ti i Af`_Bvi | KviY @mw0, Kwe Avej nvmv#bi
fvlvq, @GZ tmS`h0#v#l0 GLvtbB GB AU-b>`tbi tNvti Lwve Lvq KweZvi
weg# cvK|

Aṭiviv ewi qwjm

tKvṭbv tKvṭbv wēlq fvebvṭjvKṭK AṭbK mgtqB `Lj Kṭi ivṭL tNvi Zi fṭe
Avi Avgiv tmB fvebvi AbpZxṭB cūqkB| wKŠ' GB fvebvi B GKwU cūZfvebv
mṭ½-mṭ½B Rbṭj v f Kṭi; Avgiv tmB cūZfvebvKṭi `vQṭ` cūZcvj b KṭiZ
_vM| dṭj wPŠḥ eūZp`x eṭMṖ ūiY nq, Ges Zv mṭokxj Zvi Rṭb` A`-R
nṭq lṭv| mṭokxj Zvi AŠubṭN Z RūUj Zvi t fZi _vṭK wPŠḥ eūgṭx
eMṭqb_ṭjv, Zv bv-nṭj mṭoi JrmK` _vṭK bv| KweZv thṭnZi AZxe mṭokxj
KvR, ZvB AvciZ Aṭ_ṭZvi th `ṭfc tmB wfvṭfṭg t_ṭK tei nṭq Gi bZb
mṭcṭhwi Z wēf½_ṭjvi wfbē DṭbṭPb GKvŠ-cṭqvRb nṭq cṭo| Ab`_vq
KweZvi engvbZvi weeZṭB K`enkó`_ṭjvṭK wPṭvṭqZ Kiv hvq bv| |

cūṭgB eṭj ivLv fṭjv, KweZvi AMṭhZ Ab`vb` wēlṭqi AMṭhZi mgv_R bq|
Ab`vb` AMṭhZi—h_v mvgwRK, Av_ṭhZK BZ`w`—wKQyṭbaṭi Z ev AbṭgZ
mPK ev c`ivi wṭvUv _vṭK, _vṭK GKwU cūK-Ae`v, hv t_ṭK AMṭhZi wēlqṭṭK
GKwU DrKlṭZ gṭv t`lqv nq| wKŠ' KweZvi tṭṭṭ Gme cZ`q LvṭU bv|
KweZvi AMṭhZ gṭZ Zvi weeZṭB l cwi eZṭbi mṭ_ RwoZ| GB avivemKZvq
KweZv e`w³ ev RbRxeṭbi KZUKzAŠṭ½ nṭq lṭv—Zv-B cṭvavṭhM`|

ejv hvq, GB weeZṭB l cwi eZṭ_ṭjv mPKṭb fṭṭ bq, mPbṭb fṭṭ| GLvṭb
Dbṭṭbi gṭvṭ wYṭ nq bv, mṭe nq bv AMṭhZi mvgwK cūZṭe`b `Zwi Kiv|
eis ggṭZ Avfṭvṭbi Avṭj L` wbgṭYB gṭ K_v nṭq `wovq| KweZv eivei GK
_vṭK bv| wKQṭv nṭj l cwi eZṭ nq| cwi eZṭ nq KweZvi ggṭ, cKiy;
GgbKx cwi eZṭ nq KweZvi evZṭ, wKŠ' GB cwi eZṭ_ṭjv tṭvṭv `vṭM cṭhwi
K_v eṭj bv| hw` ewj, evj wK t_ṭK Rxeṭvṭ` `vk chS-mgqavivq tṭṭj K
AMṭhZ Kx? Zvntj Gi Dēi e`MZfṭe ejv mṭe bq| Avmṭj Gṭṭṭ NwUz
cwi eZṭ_ṭjv mbv³ Kiv mṭe Avi ARṭbi fvevZṭK e`vL`_ṭjvṭK `wō KivṭvB
`ṭi| KweZvi mgqaviYv wṭṭqB Zvi DrKṭlṭ cwi gvcK bq| nvRvi eQṭi
KweZvi cwi eZṭ_ṭjv AṭbKṭvB fveMZ l Kvj MZ| gnvKṭe` th-RbRxeṭbi

BwZnm l gybevPiY aiv t_ṭKṭQ, wj wi K KweZvq Zvi Avi Aw`Zi ṭbB, wKŠ'
Ab` AṭbKwŠK wēlq GLvṭb Gṭm VuB tṭṭṭQ hv GṭKevṭi bZb| ZvB KweZv
ṭjLvi th KvjxbZv, Zv Avmṭj KweZvmṭvi GK wbi ewṭQbem`uṭY hvi graṭg
mgMṭKweZv cwi cYṭvi wṭK GwMṭq hvq| wKŠ' cKZcṭṭ KweZv cwi cYṭṭṭ bv|
nl qvi tKvṭbv gṭṭl nq bv| KweZv thb Avil nṭq lṭv Aaiv| Gṭv nq KviY
gṭZ Avṭem RvqMv t_ṭK KweZv K_v eṭj| hṭ³ i k;Lj t_ṭK AṭbKṭv gṭṭ
eṭj KweZvi cYṭvi mṭeṭv teṭo hvq| Avi Zv evṭo eṭj B Gi mṭuṭ`ṭbi
tṭṭṭ cṭhwi Z nq| hṭ³ t_ṭK gṭṭ eṭj B KweZvi eū-ṭ`vZbvṭEz nl qvi
mṭeṭv _vṭK| hw` Mṭ`i gṭZv hṭ³ i wṭMṭo KweZv ew` _vKZ, Zvntj wṭRṭK
inmṭgq Kṭi tm ivLṭZ cwi Z bv| KweZvi inmṭgqZvi t fZi jṭKṭq _vṭK Zvi
t fZṭi cwi eZṭbi mṭeṭv_ṭjv| e`Z inmṭB Zvi mṭeṭv| GB mṭeṭv GK
wbi Ši PPṭ`i` Kṭib Kweiv| GB inmṭg`j mṭeṭv gṭa` th-wēlqṭ
AvṭjvKciZ ev cūZdj ṭbi wēlq nq, Zvntjv gṭbi Awṭ½K l ifcŠṭi i tṭṭṭK
DṭbṭPb| gṭbi AŠṭ½ l AŠMṭ Avṭjv-AvavwiṭK e`³ Kiv Kweiv KvR| Gṭv
Kivi mgq Kwe Pj gvb ev`eZv t_ṭK gṭṭ _vṭKb| t fZṭi GB imvṭṭbi
wṭṭṭK dṭṭṭ Zj ṭZ wṭṭ wZw Ggb GKwU Ae`vq DcbiZ nb hLb GKK
wṭRṭZv_ṭjv Zvi Pvi cṭk wēivR KṭiZ _vṭK| GB wṭRṭZv_ṭjvi thgb
`vṭvṭe`y _vṭK tZṭw wṭR wṭR ej qṭṭṭ l _vṭK| Kwe GB `ṭvṭZB Zvi
AvZṭfvebvi cṭhwi NUvṭ| GB cṭhwiṭY Apj fvebvi fṭ³ NUṭj KweZv nṭq cṭo
MZvbṭwZK, wKŠ' bZb wēlq l fvebvi fṭ³ NUṭj KweZv nṭq lṭv bZb,
AfweZ| GB bZb fvebv Avevi cṭqvRṭb LṭR ṭbq `Kxq cKiy| GB cKiy,
GB bZb fvebv e`Z mgtqi `wēl dṭj GB avivcṭZ KweZv nṭq lṭv DcṭhMx
l wēkó| Gṭv tKvṭbv wēcṭei nvZ aṭi Avṭm bv, eis Gṭv KweZvi weeZṭB K
AvfṭhRb| AbŠ-l gṭṭ mgtqi Rṭb` KweZv tiṭL wṭZ Pvq Awbi`x b`b|
th-b`b ARivv AṭPbv RMṭZi Dcj wṭ_ṭjvṭK ev`gq Kṭi tiṭL tṭṭṭ
gnvkṭZṭK gṭṭS gṭṭS Abṭfe Kṭi gvbṭ, gnvkṭZṭK wṭqZB Abṭfe Kṭi
Kweiv;—Gmṭei gṭṭ Kx? GB Avcṭ`g`K kb`Zvi t fZi tm XṭK cṭo ev
Zvi t fZi GB kb`Zvi bKkv_ṭjṭK tm Sṭjṭq ivṭL| kb`Zv Aw`AŠṭṭb|
kb`Zv Acvi| kb`Zv Rxeṭfi| kb`Zv ce`cṭṭv| kb`Zv kṭnx| Avgiv t`Le
bv kb`ZṭK, i be bv kb`ZṭK, wKŠ' tm Avgṭ`i hveZxq Aw`ṭZi Abṭṭe Gṭm

Dc`vcb Kti mste`tbi Zxe^a imvqb mnthvM | GtZ fvlvi btfvgEj cKwKZ nq | thtnZi KweZvi wfne AvtQ GKmvf_ AtpK wKQi lci ZvB KweZv cvti fvlvi euglx cKvKtK wbi%k KitZ | Avgiv Gt`fj fveK bB iay ths³KI ntZ cwi th, KweZv GB Abtst m`tebvi w`OgEj tK DtpwPZ Kti | KweZv ev`eZv t`tK AgxvsmZ `vtK, Guv wkw Z cwi YwZi im` tRvMvq | wbitc`fj tmS` h`mwo`tZ Zv fvgKv ivtL | ifc Avi Aifci th`fvqb, Zvi wj uc`wj KweZvq gZ`ntq l`tV, gvbyl we`sq l wegpZvq Zvi KvQ `a ntq `vtK, Zvi mfi i mBtKi mvf_ Mj v wj vtZ `vtK | Avi l GKwU we l q KweZvtK Ab`vb` wki ntZ AwKZi D`PZv l grvNzv t`q, Zvntjv cLxKZvteva, e`euZ cLxK KweZv mjo Kti Avi Zvi dtj Rb`nq inm`gqZvi | GB inm` cKvivi`stfi KweZvtK AbwZpugbxq D`PZv t`q | inm` wkt`ri gb mjo Kti th gb Avmtj AetSi evZeiY | thtnZi KweZv A`gq nq bv c`fivcvi eis e`vL`vgq nq meZ, ZvB inm` KweZvtK t`vZbvgeZ ntZ mnvth` Kti hv KweZvi Amxg mUvtbi `Bovqj` | KweZvi GB cLxK Avi inm` Avmtj KweZvtK hj³ Kti ARvbi mvf_ | GB m`wUz ARvbr KweZvtK e`wB t`q, Avevi c`KI Kti tdjt | KweZv ARvbrtK aitZ Pvq, eStZ Pvq Zvi cKwZ | GB AtstY etov m`u`b | ARvbi wPyvqb KwB e`rcvi | ARvbr Dc`wicz nq KweZvq, Mto l`tV fvlvi cwi mi bZb fvtte Ges b`w`wbK fvtte | KweZvq fvlvi KweZv nq, fvlvi ntq l`tV t`vZbvi AwfBe Avavi | KweZvi GB wbgwZ etov KwB | GKBMvf_ fvlvi cwi mi Avi fvtte i`fvqb NtU Pevsfvtte ARvbi AtstY |

KweZvi tkbtZj wltq tKvtrv wOav tbB | iay KweivB bq, `vkbK, wki x l K`vmvwiwZ`Kt` i l KweZvi c`fj itqtQ fyo fyo Dv³ | thgb wKtqtKwv` etj b, KweZv me wkt`ri gta` metPtq cY%2; thgb dKbvi etj b, KweZvq whwb e`³ nb wZwb nb Mí Kvi Avi Mtí e`³ntj tKD nb Jcb`wmmK; ev tevi tnm thgb Ab`fvte etj b th, cLgZ wZwb GKRB Kwe Zvici nqtZv M`tj LK | wKs` GKUv wltq AvKQvi weZUv Pj th, tKb KweZv tkb | Avgiv ej tZ tPtqQ Zv, wKs` Avgiv Avi l ej tZ PvB th iay Dch³ KvitY bq, eis Avi l AtpK e`vL`v AvtQ hv cLZcbwKtZ Pvq KweZvi tkbtZj | Avgiv gtb ijc l ifcstfi K`v etj wQ, Rvbvb w`tZ tPtqQ th menKQb GB avi Yvq Aetktl Gtm tvtK | gtb

th cwi eZ³ t`jv Zv metPtq OvqvzvZ Kti KweZvq, KweZvq Gtm ifc Aifc nq, Aifc ARvbi mvf_ j`KvPwi tLjt | Dcj wä Avi AtstYi wekvj Zv iagvI KweZvtZB mvstKwZK AwfNvZ wbtq nvrri nq | iay ZvB bq, GB AwfNvZ Ab`Tl `vbwstZ nq | menKQythb KweZv ntq DVtZ Pvq |

me AbmUvtbi tmiv AbmUvb ntjv gtb dg³ l ievstfi mUvb, Ab`vb` AbmUvb`tjvl tkl chS`-GLvtb Gtm Mwi gvcB nq | AtpK eQi AvtM, tmB 1856 mvji 3 AvMó Zvii tL Zvi weL`vZ Rvb`fj Ggb wKQb tj tLb Awii wLwvi K Awgtaj | Awgtaj gtb Avtj vOvqv, ie-ievstfi th AtpK l wbi`st- AtstY, ZvtKB ej tZ tPtqQb RMtZi tkb AbmUvb | Awgtaj iay GBme K`vB etj bwb, tftetQbl KweZv-KweZv Kti | tmS` h`Psvi wibwq gntZ³ menKQb Kve`gq tftte etmtQb | wZwb wj tL`tQb—AvKvkmZv, Kò ccjvi, tXdtqi g`y wntj`j, BZ`w KweZvi fvlvq K`v ej tQ | wZwb Avi l ej tQb, wbtRtK Awg`thb Kwe fvevQ | 0 th tKvtrv gvbt l i Rtb`B GB Abf`wZ ntjv GK D`PMtgi Ae`v |

AvZvi fvtR fvtR th-tmS` h`fv itqtQ, Kwe Gi MIs` DtpwPb Ktib | GBme tmS` h`fv j`y wqZ | AšMz th Dcw`wZ l Ašw`wZ, Kweiv KweZvq ZvtK Ztj wbtq Avtmb | wbi`st Awf l t`z `wicz t lvi DtpwPb nq KweZvq | evn`RMtZi mvf_ Kwei th g`LvgwLZv, Zvi th djvdj, Zv AtpK mgq cwi ewZ³ ntq KweZvq nvrri nq | GRtb`B Kwei ev`e GK DtpwPZ ev`e thLvtb mvavi tYi c`tek AtpKvstKB ams`-wbtq Dctekb Kti | RxebmZ` KweZvq cvtè hvq, e`tj hvq mw`uqZv | tPZbvi `vmtZj gw³ NtU, nq wetgv`fj | Kwe cvb bZb RMtZi mUvb thLvtb Zvi Dcw`wZ Rb`t`q GK `vaxbZvi th-`vaxbZv Atpbv l bZb | Atpbv l bZb etj B Zv Abb` bq, Avmtj GB bZb wfbaGK mvi Mt`fP exR ecb Kti cvtKi gtb | GBfvte mjo nq Ab` GK `vaxbZvi cwi mi, hv e`w³ tK wfbaZvrch³ Abavetbi mthvM tRvMvq | GmeB GK b`bwPtYi KvR Kvi evi | djvdj etov nq gtb, bZb gtbvRMtZi e`vL`v Pj Ašaxb evPj Zvq | GB e`vL`v cw`extK mthP Pvi cvtK `Z Avi -GKevi cvK Lvl qvq bv, eis gvbt l i gtbvRMtZi Afj l vb`tjvi t`e DtpwPb Kti |

kw³ t`q, tmUv ntjv eR#bi kw³ | thñZi Kwei tFZi KvR Kti ievšti i
`qsmuqZv, ZvB weie cwiw`wZtKI Kwe mvgj w`tZ cvtib we`šitYi gb
w`tq| GB th Zui `wbogZ cÖZRMr, Zvi mste`tbi Dcw`wZ w`tq Kwe Rq
Ktib cw_@Zvi K`h#K|

2

tKgb KweZv Awg cO>` Kwi ? hwi` ewj me KweZvB Avgvi wčđ Zvntj wK Zv
givrte ? bv, A#bK DrKó KweZvl G gn#Z©Avgvi wčđ bv-l ntZ cvti, Avevi
GZw`b a#i gtb Kiv A#bK bv-nlqv KweZvl Avgvi wčđ ntq DVtZ cvti |
Avevi G gn#Z©Fvtj v-bv-j vMv KweZvl cieZxRvtj AvgvtK w`tnxb Kti ivL#Z
cvti ivtZi ci ivZ| GUv nq, GUv nte, KviY gtbvev`eZv wewPĪ |
cwi eZBagr# Avevi A#bK KweI Avgvi nqtZv wčđ bb, wKŠ` Awg Zwt` i wKQy
cOw³tZ L#R cvB AvZAtštštYi Bkivi| e`w³-Kwe wčđ ntj Zui KweZv hwi`
KLt#v A#wčđ gtb nq Zte Zv g#bi tFZi te`bvi AwFNvZ mÁwii Z Kti hvq|
A#bK mgq Zv fvtjv j vMvq Kwj tXtj l t`q| GRt#B Kwe#`i RxebI
KweZvi g#Zv inm`gq l mvtKwZK nlqv D#PZ g#g©Avgvi gtb nq, wKŠ` Zv
thb D`vmbZvi cwiPq enb bv Kti | Zte metP#q fvtjv nq wčđ Kwe l wčđ
KweZv wgtj tM#j | GB Ae`wUB metP#q m#Ki hLb wčđ KweZvi nvZ a#i
wčđ Kwei Kv#Q Avmv hvq| GuLi Ab` GKwU BwZevPKZv Av#Q, Zv ntjv, mwó l
m#vtK GKmvt_ fvtj veimv hv Zvrc#h# Ab` j wätZ Avgvt` i wbtq hvq| GLvtb
mgš#tqi ct_ evav tbB, eis mv_RZv Av#Q, GKvKvi nlqvi g#Zv m#úYZv
Av#Q| GKvKvi ntj Avi tKvtbv w`K w`tqB Zv AvUKvq bv| cYZvi ceRZ©
GKvKvi Zi, Avi GKvKvi#Zi ceRZ#ntjv fvtjv j vMv| Kwe l KweZvi mgvcZtb
Gf#teB Rb# wbtZ cvti Am#e Abf#wZi AvZwe`y,tjv| Zte tgj v#bv hvq bv
fvtjv j vMv KweZv,tjv#K e`vL`v w`tq, fvtjv j vMvUv tkl chŠ-Ae`vL`vZB t`tK
hvq|

wKŠ`tKgb KweZv Awg cO>` Kwi ? MZKvj th-KweZv cO>` KiZvg, AvR wK
Zv Kwi ? A_ev AvR hv Kwi Kvj wK Zv Kie ? Gi wKwLZ tKvtbv D#i tbB|
thme KweZvi gg#` l AwFÁZv Av#M aiv t`qwb AvR Zv bZbFv#te aiv w`tZ
cvti, Avevi AvR#Ki cov KweZv,wj fweI`tZ bZb t`vZbvi mÁvi KitZ
cvti | ev GZw`bKvi fvtjv j vMv KweZvl nVvr Kti Avi fvtjv bv j vM#Z cvti |
Avevi tKvtbv tKvtbv KweZvi DcwI KvW#gtK fvtjv j v#M bv Avi AeKvW#gtvi
wbh#m#KB fvtj veim#Z B#Q Kti | Avevi tKvtbv tKvtbv KweZvi wbh#m mgqvš-
ti D#te hvq, _vtK i ayemni#zi D`O#m| Zte tmiv KweZv tmUB e`w³ i gtb hv
D#tiv#Ei `vqx Avmb tM#p e#m| i`ay gtb _vKtjB tM#p emv nq bv|
tOvtU#tejvi A#bK KweZvB miv Rxeb gtb _vtK, GUv nq Q#` i t`vjvi R#b`|
tM#p emv gvtb wbi š# bZb e`Ábv l e`wB wbtq nwiRi nlqv| AŠ#x#b f#te Zv
gvb| tK Zwi#tq tdti |

`xNRvj covi duK Mij t#q tewtq Avmv KweZvl A#b`i c#vebvq cto gtb `vM
tj tM th#Z cvti | GiKgB GKwU KweZv kw³ P#Avca`vtqi ÓAwg t`^QvPvi#|
kw³ i ARm#KweZv ctoI GB KweZwU Avgvi g#bi Aš#vtj i#q wM#qWj , cti
tKvtbv GK KweÜi Ab#iv#A Avevi KweZwU cto Awg `ä ntq wM#qWj vg|
Av#tj Av#Mi cW wQj tP#Li cW, dtj aiv t`qwb KweZwUi
A#bKv_#`vZwU| KweZwUi cÖZxKx A_#D#b#P#bi mvt_ mvt_B aiv cto Gi
Aš#`# l gg#` l kw³ P#Avca`vtqi GB KweZwU wgzvqZ-wewkó, wKŠ` Am#e
GKwU `vk#B#KZv KweZwUi g#bvfvetK wqš#y Kti#Q hv cKviviš#i AŠM#Z
At_# w`tK AvgvtK c#j# Kti#Q| KweZvi fvlv Ø# l a#` i fvlv, wKŠ` GLvtb
Zv KvR Ktiwb; GLvtb wQZxq At_# w`tK Avgvt` i tU#b wbtq hvq| Avgiv
c#wii Z `j š-GjvKvq t#bQvtZ cwi hvi dtj GK RvZxq Aewkó Dcj wätZ gb
Avgvt` i w`i ntq hvq| KZ a#t#bi KweZvB th fvtjv tj tM tMj Zvi Bq#v
tbB| tKvtbv tKvtbwU Av#t#Mi tmš`th# Rb`, tKvtbv tKvtbwU Abf#wZi
tmš`th# Rb`, tKvtbv tKvtbwU fvlvi tmš`th# Rb`, tKvtbv tKvtbwU Avevi
tKvtbv-wKQy-bv-nlqvi tmš`th# R#b` l wčđ ntq iBj | KweZvi Av#Q Amxg
w`wZ`vcKZv, Zv aviY KitZ cvti Awf#e mgM#Z#v#v#tK| nlqvi tmš`th#
tP#q bv-nlqvi tmš`h#tKvtbv A#t#b Kg bq, Aš`x#b nlqvi m#h#MI GLvtb

Pvq| GB mj Mv̄tbi mj bq, GB mj ḡtbi m̄l̄w̄Zi Aven| ḡtbi Āt̄š̄t̄Y K̄weZvi c̄āvb KvR tm̄Uv h̄w̄ iv̄R%b̄w̄ZK K̄weZv nq Zv-| | w̄K̄š' GB gb mij eM̄q̄ w̄K̄Oy bq| ARm̄ Ūw̄c̄t̄Ri t̄v̄j t̄b ḡL̄wi Z GB gb| Ii it̄q̄t̄Q b̄v̄b̄v Ac̄m̄l̄w̄Z I t̄f̄ew̄fb̄z̄v| ē' ḡtbi I ci th Qv̄q̄v̄c̄v̄Z K̄ti gb Zv̄t̄K P̄igZg w̄b̄w̄j W̄B̄t̄Z w̄b̄t̄q th̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄| Avevi R̄x̄et̄bi t̄i w̄eK̄v̄t̄ki b̄v̄b̄v c̄āp̄uq̄q ē' R̄M̄t̄Zi I ci I ḡtbi w̄ew̄fb̄w̄c̄āZ c̄f̄v̄e R̄t̄b̄| GB D̄fḡL̄x c̄f̄v̄t̄e t̄PZb-Āt̄PZb t̄i AskM̄h̄Y K̄ti m̄j̄ó̄k̄j Z̄vq| GB gb w̄k̄t̄i mēt̄P̄t̄q et̄ov Av̄avi| ḡtbi GB ē'v̄c̄K̄Zv I m̄p̄l̄w̄M̄w̄ḡZvi R̄t̄b̄B ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄t̄K ē' t̄j th̄t̄Z nq| ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄ nq Āt̄b̄K̄v̄š- f̄w̄l̄Z| K̄weZv h̄Lb GB ēū̄t̄'v̄Z̄b̄v̄ḡg ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄t̄K Av̄Z̄' K̄īt̄Z P̄vq ZLb K̄weZvi A_Œ̄t̄i i m̄ǣv̄b̄l̄ t̄ēt̄o h̄v̄q| ḡtbi th̄gb b̄v̄b̄v w̄ef̄v̄Rb, `k̄' k̄'v̄š- t̄i b̄v̄b̄v c̄w̄i mi _v̄t̄K, _v̄t̄K Qv̄q̄v-AveQv̄q̄vi ḠK̄v̄Z̄K̄iY, t̄Zḡw̄b ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄i I Av̄K̄v̄•Œ̄v̄ _v̄t̄K GBme w̄p̄q̄v-c̄āZ w̄p̄q̄v_ t̄j v̄t̄K h_vh_f̄v̄t̄e c̄āZ̄d̄w̄j Z K̄ivi | K̄we ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄t̄K Av̄q̄t̄Ē Ḡt̄b h̄Lb K̄weZv w̄j L̄t̄Z P̄v̄b ZLb Zui ē'w̄³Z̄i i f̄c̄v̄š̄w̄i Z n̄t̄q K̄ZK_ t̄j v̄ m̄Ēv Dc-m̄Ēvi m̄j̄ó̄ nq| GB w̄eK̄v̄k b̄v̄b̄v āīt̄bi I w̄f̄b̄ew̄f̄b̄e b̄' b̄ḡiĒZ| K̄we Zui w̄eik̄ó m̄Ēv̄q D̄m̄w̄m̄Z Av̄t̄eM_ t̄j v̄t̄K i f̄c̄v̄q̄t̄Yi t̄P̄óv P̄v̄j v̄b| GB `v̄b̄v̄ēv̄ar Av̄t̄eM_w̄j aveḡv̄b, Z̄v̄t̄i c̄f̄īv̄c̄j̄i f̄vl̄w̄q̄Z K̄iv K̄w̄b| K̄we K̄weZv̄q h̄ZUK̄z m̄ǣe Z̄v̄t̄K f̄vl̄v̄e× K̄ivi t̄P̄óv P̄v̄j v̄b, w̄K̄š' Āēw̄k̄ó Āf̄vl̄w̄q̄Z aveḡv̄b Av̄t̄eM_ t̄j v̄ w̄b̄ōc̄ n̄t̄q h̄v̄q b̄v| Z̄v̄iv w̄ōZ̄x̄q c̄K̄v̄t̄ki R̄t̄b̄ c_ L̄t̄R w̄d̄t̄i | b̄v̄-tei n̄l̄q̄v ch̄š-Z̄v̄iv K̄w̄em̄Ēvi w̄f̄Zi ḡū̄ḡū̄Āw̄' i Z̄v̄ m̄j̄ó̄ K̄ti | K̄we m̄t̄P̄ó nb c̄p̄ēŒ̄ h̄Z̄Œ̄Y-b̄v̄ Z̄v̄ c̄w̄i Z nq| b̄v̄ n̄t̄j Āš̄w̄b̄Œ̄Z Œ̄t̄Œ̄i w̄K̄K̄vi nb K̄we, Av̄p̄v̄š-nb w̄el̄Ȳz̄v-c̄āZ w̄p̄q̄v̄q| aveḡv̄b Av̄t̄eM̄v̄b̄f̄v̄Z̄t̄K K̄weZv̄q m̄t̄š- v̄l̄R̄b̄K̄f̄v̄t̄e i f̄c̄w̄q̄Z K̄īt̄Z c̄v̄īt̄j K̄we i w̄et̄ḡv̄Œ̄Y nq| w̄K̄š' ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄i c̄w̄i c̄Ȳ© i f̄c̄v̄q̄Y Am̄ǣe th̄t̄n̄Z̄i gb c̄āZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z b̄v̄b̄v f̄v̄e I Ab̄l̄t̄½ ē'β nq, c̄āw̄i Z nq| w̄K̄š' ḡtbi GB ē'w̄b̄ mḡt̄q̄i m̄v̄t̄_ m̄m̄ǣū̄w̄K̄Œ̄ w̄eav̄q K̄weZv̄q mḡt̄q̄i Z̄v̄rch̄Œ̄K̄ āīt̄Z c̄v̄īt̄j Z̄v̄i c̄ȲŒ̄vi Z̄w̄M_ t̄j v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄v̄t̄k̄ m̄d̄j n̄t̄q I t̄v̄| w̄el̄q̄w̄ th̄t̄n̄Z̄i Āt̄š̄t̄Yḡj K̄ Z̄v̄B K̄weZvi GB c̄āȲZ̄v̄l̄ Āt̄š̄t̄Yḡj K̄| m̄Z̄i v̄s̄ m̄v̄ḡm̄K̄ t̄c̄Œ̄Œ̄v̄c̄t̄U GB K_v̄ ej t̄Z̄B f̄v̄t̄j v̄ j v̄t̄M th, th-K̄weZv̄ w̄ei × f̄v̄t̄e ḡtbi f̄vl̄v̄i t̄L̄t̄R̄ b̄v̄t̄g, Z̄v̄t̄K̄B Av̄ḡvi f̄v̄t̄j v̄ j v̄t̄M| Āt̄b̄t̄Ki K̄weZ̄v̄t̄Z̄B GB ḡt̄b̄f̄vl̄v̄i m̄Ūv̄b Av̄ḡiv c̄v̄B Av̄i ZLb ḡt̄b̄ nq, GB t̄Z̄v̄ Av̄ḡvi K̄weZv̄| Av̄w̄ḡ KL̄t̄v̄B nq̄t̄Z̄v̄ c̄f̄īv̄c̄j̄i ēt̄j DV̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄i ē b̄v̄ t̄K̄v̄b̄v̄ Av̄ḡvi K̄weZv̄ w̄K̄š' m̄em̄ḡq̄B

ej t̄Z̄ c̄v̄i ē th̄ ḠUv̄ Av̄ḡvi K̄weZv̄ b̄v̄| w̄c̄Œ̄ K̄weZ̄v̄iv Av̄ḡvi t̄f̄Z̄i L̄bb P̄v̄j v̄q, Z̄v̄iv c̄v̄Z̄j M̄v̄ḡx̄| M̄w̄ōt̄q th̄t̄Z̄ th̄t̄Z̄ Z̄v̄iv Av̄ḡvi `K̄ I `k̄'c̄ū̄t̄K̄ n̄i Ȳ K̄ti | Z̄v̄iv f̄v̄i m̄v̄ḡ' t̄L̄t̄R̄—Av̄ḡvi ḡtbi mḡZ̄t̄j Āēt̄k̄t̄l̄ ḠK̄v̄K̄vi nq| w̄K̄š' Av̄i ḠK̄Uv̄ K_v̄ b̄v̄ ej t̄j B̄ bq, īaȳḡt̄bi f̄vl̄v̄ n̄t̄j B̄ P̄j t̄e b̄v̄—K̄weZ̄v̄t̄K̄ n̄t̄Z̄ nq gb̄-w̄Ē̄K̄I | A_Œ̄ m̄ḡn̄ gb̄-Œ̄Ē̄j̄i f̄vl̄v̄t̄K̄I Av̄Z̄i' K̄īt̄Z̄ nq K̄weZ̄v̄q| GB Aē'v̄q in̄m̄'B̄ K̄weZ̄vi im̄ n̄t̄q `w̄ōv̄q, gb̄-Ē̄j̄i Q̄v̄ov̄ in̄m̄' A_Œ̄x̄b̄ ev̄ d̄ūK̄v̄| īaȳ gb̄-Œ̄Ē̄j̄i f̄vl̄v̄B̄ bq, f̄vl̄v̄l̄ Av̄m̄t̄j̄ gb̄-w̄Ē̄Ē̄K̄ n̄t̄q I t̄v̄| gb̄-gb̄-Ē̄j̄i Z̄j -AZ̄j , w̄e> ȳw̄m̄Ū, Av̄t̄j̄v̄-AŪK̄vi BZ̄'w̄i K̄vīt̄YB̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ `t̄eM̄v̄n̄ I in̄m̄'ḡq̄| Gi K̄vīt̄YB̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄i ḡtbi m̄v̄t̄_ K̄weZ̄vi _v̄t̄K̄ Āw̄b̄eP̄b̄x̄q m̄ǣú̄K̄Œ̄ K̄weZ̄vi k̄v̄k̄Z̄ D̄c̄w̄'w̄Z̄i w̄' t̄K̄ ḡv̄b̄l̄ Q̄f̄Ū h̄v̄q, t̄m̄ ḡj̄ Z̄ Z̄v̄i d̄ūt̄' Av̄Ūt̄K̄ th̄t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q, K̄weZ̄vi d̄ūt̄' Av̄Ūt̄K̄ c̄ov̄t̄Z̄B̄ th̄b̄ Z̄v̄i m̄v̄_Œ̄Z̄v̄| K̄weZ̄v̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄e th̄ Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄t̄L̄ Z̄v̄i t̄c̄Œ̄t̄b̄ Av̄t̄Q̄ ḡtbi M̄f̄xi Āāivi Av̄n̄Ÿv̄b̄| īe> b̄v̄t̄_i w̄eP̄Ī ch̄Œ̄q̄i ḠK̄w̄Ū M̄v̄t̄b̄ ej̄v̄ Av̄t̄Q̄, Œ̄i w̄K̄ Ḡj I w̄K̄ Ḡj b̄v̄, / t̄ev̄S̄v̄ t̄M̄j̄ b̄v̄ — / I w̄K̄ ḡv̄q̄v̄ w̄K̄ `c̄b̄Q̄v̄q̄, / I w̄K̄ Q̄j b̄v̄ ŪŒ̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ Av̄m̄v̄-h̄v̄l̄ q̄vi `āZ̄v̄t̄K̄ ev̄-ḡw̄īq̄Z̄ K̄ti | Āc̄ū̄l̄ B̄w̄ZēĒ_ t̄j̄vi ḡv̄S̄ w̄' t̄q̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ m̄R̄t̄bi w̄'w̄Z̄'v̄c̄K̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄ ĀŪŪ īv̄t̄L̄| K̄weZ̄v̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄eB̄ `x̄c̄'ḡv̄b̄ _v̄t̄K̄| Ab̄t̄š̄t̄i t̄ev̄S̄īc̄ov̄ P̄j̄t̄Z̄ _v̄t̄K̄ K̄wēi ḡt̄b̄| w̄K̄š' t̄K̄b̄ GB Āt̄š̄t̄Ȳi Ab̄š̄Z̄v̄| K̄weZ̄vi in̄t̄m̄'i K̄vīt̄YB̄ GB Āw̄b̄t̄t̄k̄l̄ Ūv̄b̄v̄c̄v̄t̄ob̄| K̄weZ̄vi en̄Z̄v̄ c̄v̄w̄š̄t̄l̄ GB in̄t̄m̄'i Ab̄'Z̄ḡ K̄vīȲ| K̄weZ̄v̄ L̄p̄ Z̄v̄ov̄Z̄w̄ō I Z̄v̄rch̄Œ̄ȲŒ̄v̄t̄eB̄ c̄v̄w̄š̄t̄i P̄t̄j̄ th̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i | Ḡḡb̄K̄x̄ c̄w̄K̄'w̄b̄š̄t̄K̄ ev̄' w̄' t̄j̄ I K̄wēi w̄b̄t̄R̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄B̄ Z̄v̄i `Œ̄j̄w̄L̄Z̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ c̄v̄w̄š̄t̄' w̄ē K̄ti ēt̄m̄| ḠK̄B̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ Āw̄Z̄ Āf̄w̄eZ̄f̄v̄t̄eB̄ A_Œ̄ I t̄'v̄Z̄b̄v̄ḡq̄ n̄l̄ q̄vi Āw̄f̄t̄K̄' t̄K̄ c̄w̄i ēZ̄Œ̄ K̄ti | d̄j̄ Z̄ Āw̄ef̄Œ̄ nq b̄v̄b̄v̄ Āt̄ēŒ̄Ȳ, m̄j̄ó̄ nq Ām̄s̄L̄' Am̄ǣēZ̄ M̄p̄P̄w̄i Z̄v̄i | K̄weZ̄v̄ t̄PZ̄b̄vi in̄m̄' I R̄w̄l̄j̄ Z̄v_ t̄j̄ v̄t̄K̄ Av̄n̄Ÿv̄b̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ _v̄t̄K̄|

K̄weZ̄v̄ t̄j̄ L̄vi c̄ā_w̄ḡK̄ ch̄Œ̄q̄ K̄we Av̄p̄v̄š-nb b̄v̄b̄v̄ Œ̄t̄Œ̄i Œ̄v̄iv, b̄v̄b̄v̄ w̄el̄q̄ M̄h̄t̄Ȳi AŪ n̄iZ̄Œ̄w̄b̄t̄Z̄ Z̄v̄i gb̄ t̄'v̄t̄j̄ I t̄v̄| av̄iȲ K̄ivi D̄b̄w̄' b̄v̄q̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄ ēt̄m̄ K̄wēt̄K̄| ēū̄w̄ea w̄el̄q̄, Ab̄l̄ ½, c̄āK̄iY, Œ̄' ḠK̄m̄v̄t̄_ ḡv̄_v̄ L̄vīv̄c̄ w̄' t̄Z̄ P̄v̄q̄ K̄wēi | ḠUv̄ nq K̄weZ̄v̄ t̄j̄ L̄vi ḡv̄Z̄j̄ ḠK̄ Āf̄x̄á̄v̄ t̄_t̄K̄| K̄wē ḡt̄b̄ K̄ti ēt̄m̄b̄ w̄eik̄Q̄t̄K̄B̄ K̄weZ̄v̄- K̄iv̄ Z̄v̄i c̄t̄Œ̄ m̄ǣē Ges̄ D̄w̄P̄Z̄I | c̄v̄k̄v̄c̄w̄k̄ K̄wē ēš̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄īb̄ th, w̄eik̄Q̄t̄K̄ K̄weZ̄v̄ K̄iv̄ AZ̄t̄ci ḠK̄ Am̄ǣē K̄v̄R̄I | ḠUv̄ nq Z̄v̄rch̄Œ̄Œ̄Z̄ K̄ivi m̄f̄w̄l̄t̄K̄ b̄v̄

ai tZ cvivi Kv i tY | GB Abw sZ Ae wU t tK Kwe tK tei ntq Avm tZ nq | Avm tZ nq Aw sZ tgv tlg Ae wU tZ hv tK wZub m y o k x j K ti Z j tZ cvite b Avcb D m t m | G f v t e B Z v r c t h P f v l v K w e i n v t Z R b y t b q | c w i M o h Y b v b v f v t e B n t Z c v t i w K S e u w K O i m g v M Z A w e f v e K w e t K A t c f i v e b v q t d t j t q h v Z u i w Z n l q v i c o k w e v a v | w K S c o Z K K w e i B Z v r c t h P G j v K v w f b e w f b e Z u i t v q t b i m a u 3 Z v | Z v B Z v t K m s w k e n t Z n q A v c b f l g Z v i m y o c k t i | GB w b e P b L y R i w i , GB A v Z v A w e v i w e K i n x b k Z P c o w g K t h m l w Z Z v i d j n t j v A v t j v o b w K S G t K t c w i t q K w e t K A v m t Z n q m y o k x j D c j w a t Z | K w e n t j b G K D b y g v b l h v i t f Z i m e m K O B t X v t K w K S t e i n l q v i c o p r q m U K w e i G K v s - w b R - t GB w b R - Z v i m x g v A v t Q , A w f e w 3 I A v t Q | GB m x g v n t j v t m v t b t h L v t b A w f e w 3 t a x b I t g S u j K | t h - A b y m l e v w e l q K w e i t i i m v t m v R m a u K v c b K i t Z c v t i , Z v - B K w e i R b c o q v R b x q | m e m K O t K K w e Z v K i v i u w a Z v i t P t q t K v t b v w K O t K K w e Z v K t i t Z j v i c o p m B G K v s - K i g | c o P o v t Z k w w v k t Z c v t i w K S A v Z v M S i e t b B ; Z v A v t Q K w e Z v K t i t Z v j v t Z | K t i t Z v j v i g t a B K w e i t K x q Z v I m v R Z v | m e m K O t K e v A b m e v i g t Z v K t i K w e Z v K i v i g t a A t b i t K x q Z v t K A v Z v m t Z i w e h q v t K , w b t R i m y o k x j Z v I w e i x Z v v t K b v | w K t q t K m v c o Z a y n b t K e U z e t j w t j b | c o Z a y n b t K A v g i v h L b i b t Z c v B Z L b Z v G K w b t i U A w f A Z v b q , G K A t g v N c o m B I | w b t R i c o Z a y n b t k v b v G K A m v a v i Y e v c v i | A v i K w e Z v i c o Z a y n b A v i I A m v a v i Y e v c v i | c o K Z K w e Z v i c o Z a y n b x N v q x n q | K w e i v w b i s t Z v i b t Z c v b | i a y i t b B f l v s - n b b v w j L t Z I P v b c o Z a y n b g q K w e Z v |

me Kwe gv i B mg t M o Kwe bb, me Kwe Z v l k v t Z i K w e Z v b q | K w e Z v i w t K x N R v j t n t U h v l q v , P v i c v t k i Z g j n v Z O m b i w e l t q A U t t K K w e Z v i c v t b t b i w t K A v m w 3 n x b f v t e f v e w e w 3 Z D c w w Z i t f Z i w b t R t K t Q t o t l q v , h v e Z x q t f v R e m R i c _ Z v m K t i w b t R t K K w e K t i t Z j v i m v a b v q

i a b t e b v A c v i | w K S G t Z e Z v e t j w K O y t b B | K w e n l q v i R q K w e n l q v i g t a B | h L b t K D G B R q A R B K t i Z L b m g v t R i g b E j Z u i w t K t a t q A v t m | g t L i e j j h v - B e j K b v t K b m g v R I m f Z v i g b E j K w e t K f v t j v e m t Z A v i w K t i | m v a v i Y A e A v i A s i v t j K w e t c t q h v b w e t k l A w f w b t e k | g v b t l i G K Z u l Z t m s t h P A v a v i n t q I t v b K w e t h - t m s t h P g v t S g v b l I L y R w d t i Z v i R x e t b i A t P b v m j | R x e t b i g t a A v c b R x e b i P b v i G K t e v a K v R K t i , G K g y A w Z K v R K t i | m v a v i t Y i w b K U G U v m v g v b g v t v q n t j I A b j f Z n q w K S w e y g v t v q l c o K m k Z n q b v | w K S K w e Z v c t o m v a v i t Y i v l G B D c j w a t Z A v m t Z c v t i b | K w e i K v t Q R x e b i P b v i v q A t b K e t o v w e l q | t h t K v t b v w i w e l t q i A t b K w s K a v e g v b i f c i c o K v k N U v t b v g j e v b e v c v i | K w e i v G B e u e Y g q w e f v e t m s t h P A v e v n b N U v b |

w b t k t a i t h f v l v , c v Z v - S i v w e l Y Z v i t h A e k w e Z v , e R M t Z i t h c i v c w i e Z B j x j v , R x e t b i t h c i v g l M v b — G m e w e l q h v i v e s t Z i i K t i b , c w e x t Z Z u i v G K v | w K S G K v e t j B Z u i v g j n x b b b , Z u i v A b b | K w e i v G L v t b B A b j c g I A m v a v i Y ; w K t h b A t i v i v e w i q w j m |

i'agvī Zui vB huiv tmiv | Rbmb Kuef`i th`vqZ;w`tq tMtQb, Awg gtb Kwi tmiv Kuef`i Zv cij b Kiv DuPZ |

A-Kuef`i nrtZ KueZv I Kuei th wekIY`wovq, Zvi GK AiŠ` Awfe`w³i K_v KueZvi fvlvq etj tQb Rxebv>`vk Zui ōmgvi pō KueZvq | mwZB tZv, tmiv Kue Qrov KueZv wbtq tK ej tZ cvi te gg^ffw` K_wU ? mpoi ct_ bv-wMtg bv-tntU bv-`wotq, mpoi AweWZ GB mp²ex^qYtK Aš¹½ I AvZē' bv Kti Kxfvte m³e tgv^qg K_wU ejv! AZGe Kue Qrov KueZv wbtq K_vevZ^f AtbKvstkB tQt`v nta hvq | KueZvi BwZvntmB Zvi cōvY fwi fwi |

GZme MwQcv_i fievri ev ej vi GKUvB hv`T^v th, Kuef`KB wj LtZ nte KueZv wbtq, Rxeb I RMr I mEvi AwfAvb wbtq | webq gRg`vi I`f cwi mti wj tLtQb wKQyM` hv bv-wj Ltj Awg gtb Kwi, Zui KueZvtKI Avgiv Ab` Avtjvq wPtB DVtZ t`wi KiZvg | iex`bv_I G KvRwU Kti tMtQb AmvaviY`e`t>`, Zui wefBwecē:tU I tj Lvq, wekI Z *wQbē`Ivejx` I AvZēvi Pq-G*; Avgv`i`y^v th, Rxebv>`vk GB KvRwU, A_ŕ wR KueZvi`^e`vL`wU tm-fvte Ktibmb hw I Zui tm B`Qv wQj | Kitj Avgiv tcZvg KueZvtK wPtB I Vvi GK bZb mġ, GK`tciē Rj wmw | Zte Rxebv>`vk th KueZvi K_v wj tLtQb Zv tgšwj KtZj | mste^f wek^mmtZ`i GK AmvaviY KveZwv qK tj Lv nta AvtQ |

webq gRg`vi Lp tewk M` tj tLbmb | Zui GKK M`Mš` ejv hvq *Ck^fxi`^f wPZ ubeU I Ab`vb`-wUtk* | GB MšwU tZ 7wU cēU I 1wU mv^qvrKvi i tq^fQ | Zui KueZvi gtZvB M³ I webq gRg`vi tnqwj I Db³ tMvtQi | Kuef`i M` thgb nq, mvaviYZ mvstKwZK I Abf^wZ-cāvb, tmBiKgB, Bsti^wRtZ hvtk etj cvc^f tcōR, M` wj tLtQb wZwb | GB tj Lv³ wj tZ Z` tMŠb, welq fvegj K ; GtZ AvtQ wP¹Y I wKQz gv¹vq ktāi AšMŠ a^vwbmsMxZ | Avi AvtQ Kuei tLqwj gtbi A^mŠ wS^w wgwj |

M`³wj tZ Avgiv th-webq gRg`vi tK cvB wZwb GK wePij Z Kue bb, eis AvZēw³ Z Kue-cKwZi GK a³e evPtbi cēUkvi | eštZ Kó nq bv th, gb`-tEji wfbwGK cōZte`tbiB QvqvcvZ thb tj Lv³wj | G³wj cōw³ Z avivi evBti wMtg tj Lv M` hv AvZ^fti`Kxq, hv KuecKwZi wR`^K^vi^fc D^mwMz | ōAvZ^wcwi Pqō bvgxq M³ webq wbtRi K_v etj tQb | wbtRi t^fŠZ Rxebi mgq cwi μgtYi K_vB etj bwb`i ay etj tQb Kue-Rxebi Dtb^w I cōw^xi K_v Mfxi Aš`³ w`tq |`i ay Kvj wZcv^fZi mij eY³ bq, GLvtb wZwb Dtb^wPb Kti tQb wR KueZvm^f I Awfⁱew^tKI | wZwb ej tQb :

mpoi gj th mġ³wj Zv Rtoi gta` cKw^kZ, Dw^m`i gta` cKw^kZ, gvb^fli gta`l cKw^kZ, G^fi wFZti mġ³wj c³K bq, GKB mġ wZtbi wFZi we`gvb | GB mvi mZ` m³ Kōti t^fte t`Ljvg Rtoi Rxeb hv mZ` gvb^fli Rxebi ZvB mZ` | AZTe Ro Ges Dw^m`i Rxeb AZ`š-gt^bthwM w`tq j^q KitZ j wMjvg Awg | GB fvte`i` n^tvw KueZvi RMtZ Avgvi c³hv¹v, Avgvi wR`Zv |

e³e^wU tZ mpoi mgteZ Dcw`wZ Ges HKZvtbi K_v ejv AvtQ, AvtQ GK mgv^mw³ | Ro I Rxebi Awfe`w³ th mg^tq mg^tq wgtj hvq, Zvi I ci³úixY GKvZzv Kxfvte thš` Dcj wāi G^vvKvtK c^fwēZ Kti, webq gRg`vi GB mdj m³ūm^fw^tK Dtb^wPb KitZ tPtq^fQb hv h^v_B Zui`^fci m³úK^wvgx | GiB Awf^wbtetk Avtm ch^fe^qY—Ro I Dw^m`i Rxeb | Dw^m`i ch^fe^qYi wel qwU tevSv tMj wK^s Rtoi Rxeb ? GLvtbB wfb³vi w^tjevob, tKbbv GLvtbB`vbw euate Zui m³ōkxj Zvi bv`wbK dUw^k t^jv, GK w³ewo D^mmtbi Rtb` | Ro I Dw^m`i Rxeb ? AtbK eQi Avtm RM`xkP`³emy Ae³ Mš` etj wQ^t b G wbtq Lp AvKwi Z I Avt³wj Z K_v | Rtoi Rxeb wbtq wZwb etj tQb, ej tQb:

Avgv̄t̄ i P̄ŋi mḡt̄ŋ Roē' gn̄t̄Z̄gn̄t̄Z̄KZ weifb̄e
ifc aviY Kwīt̄Z̄t̄Q | ... Zv̄nv̄ em̄j qv̄ GKwē' y webó
nq bv̄ | GKB AYy KLb̄l gv̄ĒKv̄Kv̄t̄i KLb̄l
Dw̄m̄c v̄Kv̄t̄i ... t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ē' i B web̄vk bv̄B |

RxēŃRM̄r m̄āúf̄K̄P̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ ej̄ t̄Qb̄ :

em̄t̄š̄t̄ ŷ̄úf̄k̄bw̄' Z̄ c̄w̄_ex Rv̄M̄vi Z̄ Kwīqv̄, c̄Ńš̄t̄ eb̄
Av̄'Ob̄eK̄wīqv̄, Dw̄m̄c̄ &w̄k̄i' AÜK̄vi n̄B̄t̄Z̄ ḡ'K̄ Z̄uj̄j |
t̄'w̄L̄t̄Z̄ t̄'w̄L̄t̄Z̄ n̄wīr c̄Ńš̄t̄ c̄Ńw̄b̄Z̄ | kirK̄vj̄ Av̄m̄j̄ ,
t̄Kv̄_vq̄ t̄m̄B̄ em̄t̄š̄t̄ Rxēt̄bv̄'Q̄m̄ ? ... Rv̄M̄īt̄Yi c̄t̄iB̄
wb̄' !

w̄K̄š' GKB c̄Ńt̄Ūi t̄k̄lvs̄t̄k̄ RM̄' xk̄P̄'̄ ā em̄y Am̄v̄avi Y-Ac̄Ź'w̄k̄Z̄ GK K_v̄ et̄j
em̄t̄j b̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄ ej̄ t̄j b̄ :

Rxēt̄bi Pīt̄ḡvr̄K̄l'ḡv̄be | G K_v̄ mēm̄gt̄qi Rb̄' w̄WK
bq̄ | th̄ k̄w̄³ Av̄'ḡ Rxēw̄' f̄K̄ gb̄t̄l' Db̄z̄ Kwīqv̄t̄Q,
hv̄n̄vi D'Q̄t̄m̄ w̄bi v̄K̄vi ḡnv̄kb̄' n̄B̄t̄Z̄ GB ēūi ex̄ RM̄r
I Z̄'̄er̄ wē'š̄q̄K̄i Rxēb̄ Drc̄ben̄B̄qv̄t̄Q, Av̄w̄RI t̄m̄B̄
ḡnv̄k̄w̄³ Eāȳw̄ff̄ḡt̄LB̄ m̄j̄ó̄i M̄w̄Z̄ ; Avi m̄āš̄L̄ Aš̄ax̄b̄
K̄vj̄ Ges Ab̄š̄-Db̄w̄Z̄ c̄Ńw̄i Z̄ |

em̄j̄ GKUz̄ 'x̄N̄c̄D̄x̄w̄Z̄ t̄' l̄qv̄ n̄t̄j̄v̄ GB R̄t̄b̄' th̄, webq̄ gR̄ḡ'vi th̄ R̄t̄oi
Rxēt̄bi K_v̄ et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄, Z̄vi w̄f̄w̄ĒUv̄t̄K̄ tev̄S̄vi R̄t̄b̄' Z̄v̄ m̄nv̄q̄K̄ | GUV̄ K̄Uv̄f̄vm̄ ev̄
wb̄t̄iŪ Am̄vi Dw̄³ bq̄ | Ro I Dw̄m̄t̄' i Rxēt̄bi c̄ŃZ̄ th̄ ch̄ŋēŋ̄t̄Yi K_v̄ webq̄
gR̄ḡ'vi et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄, RM̄' xk̄P̄t̄'̄ i K_v̄q̄ Z̄v̄ c̄Ź'w̄q̄Z̄ | Ro I Dw̄m̄t̄' i m̄vḡew̄q̄K̄
Drm̄v̄t̄i Av̄t̄Q̄ m̄j̄ó̄ I K̄vj̄ i Aš̄ax̄b̄ m̄āŋeb̄v̄ I w̄ē'w̄i | webq̄ gR̄ḡ'vi āt̄i w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄
GB ē'vc̄K̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄ hv̄ Z̄wi K̄wēZ̄v̄t̄K̄ b̄Z̄b̄ i ē' w̄' t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | Roc̄K̄w̄Z̄, Dw̄m̄c̄ c̄k̄w̄Z̄ Ges
Rxēc̄K̄w̄Z̄i Av̄K̄i YM̄Z̄ Db̄k̄j̄ t̄b̄ webq̄ gR̄ḡ'v̄t̄i i K̄wēZ̄v̄ GK ē'vc̄K̄ Āt̄k̄l I

Av̄Ńh̄ŋ̄K̄ aviY K̄t̄i Av̄t̄Q̄ | GLv̄t̄b̄B̄ c̄ŃȲc̄ŃZ̄i ē'vc̄K̄ m̄Āvi | GB c̄ŃȲc̄ŃZ̄i
fv̄l' B̄ Z̄wi K̄wēZ̄vi c̄āvb̄ Av̄avi |

ŃK̄wēZ̄v̄-ms̄K̄j̄ b̄ m̄āúw̄K̄Z̄Ń c̄Ńt̄Ū webq̄ gR̄ḡ'vi th̄ GK̄w̄Ū Aḡx̄ḡv̄s̄m̄Z̄ w̄el̄q̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄
Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄bv̄ Kīt̄Z̄ t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b̄ Z̄v̄nt̄j̄v̄, t̄K̄vb̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄ t̄k̄Ń? w̄el̄q̄w̄Ū Av̄c̄w̄Z̄K̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄
et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄, m̄v̄iv̄R̄xeb̄ ŷ̄i Yx̄q̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄B̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄Z̄ḡ K̄wēZ̄v̄ | ē'vc̄v̄i w̄Ūi th̄ Aš̄M̄Z̄ ŃŃŃ
I ax̄', Z̄vi w̄b̄imb̄ K̄iv̄ R̄w̄Ūj̄ K̄v̄R̄ | m̄v̄iv̄R̄xeb̄ ḡt̄b̄ _v̄K̄v̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄B̄ t̄k̄Ń K̄wēZ̄v̄
K̄viY Z̄v̄ ŃR̄xeb̄'š̄Z̄Ń—GB ē³tē' i ḡt̄ā' aviY v̄v̄ K̄v̄R̄ K̄t̄i h̄Z̄Uv̄ Z̄Z̄Uv̄ h̄j̄³ K̄v̄R̄
K̄t̄i bv̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄ w̄b̄t̄RI Gi GK̄t̄k̄l̄ Kīt̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i b̄w̄b̄ | B̄Z̄w̄j̄ I K̄vj̄ w̄f̄t̄bv̄ ḡš̄t̄j̄ i
K̄wēZ̄v̄ w̄el̄t̄q̄ Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄b̄vi m̄f̄c̄v̄t̄Z̄ et̄j̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄, Āi eq̄t̄m̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ ŷ̄'q̄ w̄' t̄q̄ I ŷ̄' t̄q̄
w̄b̄t̄q̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄ w̄k̄L̄t̄Z̄b̄ Ges GB K̄wēZ̄v̄_w̄j̄ Aet̄P̄Z̄b̄f̄v̄t̄ē Z̄wi Rxēt̄b̄ t̄'f̄K̄ t̄M̄t̄Q̄
m̄v̄iv̄ R̄xeb̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄ et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄, GUV̄ nq̄ K̄viY K̄wēZ̄v̄_w̄j̄ t̄K̄' x̄N̄'mḡq̄ āt̄i ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄
Avēj̄Ēt̄Z̄ t̄i t̄L̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ | Ḡw̄UB̄ w̄WK, K̄viY t̄Ńv̄t̄v̄t̄ej̄v̄q̄ c̄w̄Z̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄_w̄j̄ c̄Ńq̄
m̄v̄iv̄R̄xeb̄ āt̄iB̄ ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄ c̄v̄t̄Vi t̄f̄Z̄i w̄' t̄q̄ hv̄q̄, Ges GR̄b̄' B̄ Z̄v̄ R̄xeb̄'š̄Z̄ |
webq̄ gR̄ḡ'vi I et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄ Z̄v̄, — ḡt̄b̄ ḡt̄b̄ Avēj̄Ē K̄ivi K_v̄ | Z̄tē R̄xeb̄'š̄Z̄
n̄t̄j̄ B̄ t̄k̄Ń n̄t̄ē, Z̄v̄ tev̄ā nq̄ w̄WK̄ bq̄ | Avēvi Ab̄'f̄v̄t̄ē ej̄v̄ hv̄q̄, hv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄B̄
n̄vi v̄q̄ bv̄ Z̄v̄ nq̄t̄Z̄v̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ w̄ēt̄ēP̄bv̄q̄ t̄k̄ŃB̄ GB-Āt̄_ŋ̄h̄ Z̄v̄ ŷ̄i Yx̄q̄ |

Rxēbv̄t̄'̄ i ŃĀm̄Z̄ Av̄avi GK̄Ń K̄wēZ̄w̄Ūi w̄f̄b̄ēl̄ P̄ḡw̄K̄Z̄ ē'v̄L̄'v̄ w̄' t̄q̄t̄Q̄b̄ webq̄
gR̄ḡ'vi Z̄wi ŃK̄wēZ̄v̄ c̄w̄i P̄q̄ : Ām̄Z̄ Av̄avi GK̄Ń c̄Ńt̄Ū | Av̄R̄ t̄'f̄K̄ c̄Ńq̄ 12/13
ēQi Av̄t̄M̄ GB w̄ēL̄'v̄Z̄ K̄wēZ̄w̄Ūi webq̄K̄Z̄ ē'v̄L̄'v̄q̄ c̄Ń_ḡZ̄ Dw̄ŃM̄ēn̄t̄q̄w̄j̄v̄ḡ,
AZ̄t̄ci w̄'Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j̄v̄ḡ w̄ēt̄k̄t̄'Yi 'bc̄ȳ' I b̄Z̄b̄t̄Z̄j̄ | webq̄ gR̄ḡ'vi et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄,
K̄wēZ̄w̄Ūt̄Z̄ ŃB̄w̄j̄ w̄ḡt̄b̄k̄b̄Ń ev̄ c̄w̄i n̄vi K̄ivi w̄el̄q̄w̄Ū t̄b̄B̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄ et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄,
B̄w̄j̄ w̄ḡt̄b̄k̄b̄-Gi dj̄ i n̄m̄'ḡq̄Z̄v̄ ev̄ 'f̄ēŋ̄āZ̄v̄ | nq̄t̄Z̄v̄ Z̄v̄ŃB̄ | Avḡiv̄ R̄w̄b̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄
n̄t̄j̄v̄ m̄š̄t̄K̄t̄Z̄i M̄f̄ŋ̄avi | GLv̄t̄b̄ _v̄t̄K̄ Āt̄b̄K̄w̄š̄K̄ w̄ēt̄k̄l̄'Yi m̄āŋeb̄v̄ | w̄K̄š' Gmē
w̄K̄Ńȳ bv̄ t̄'f̄K̄l̄ Rxēbv̄t̄'̄ i GB K̄wēZ̄w̄Ū ḡnr̄ K̄wēZ̄v̄ K̄viY GLv̄t̄b̄ aiv̄ Av̄t̄Q̄
m̄gt̄qi Āt̄ḡv̄n̄ fv̄lv̄ I fv̄l' hv̄ Av̄w̄Z̄-w̄ē'w̄i Z̄ 'P̄Z̄t̄' i b̄Z̄b̄ c̄w̄i P̄q̄t̄K̄ Dc̄'vc̄b̄
K̄t̄i ē'Z̄ hv̄ w̄ef̄w̄iR̄Z̄ m̄Ēvi _t̄ḡv̄Ū K̄v̄b̄w̄q̄ Av̄'Ńb̄ŋ̄ K̄wēZ̄w̄Ū tev̄āM̄ḡ' w̄K̄š'
w̄ēi't̄Yi m̄n̄R̄j̄ f̄'Z̄v̄ t̄'f̄K̄ ḡš̄ | m̄j̄Z̄iv̄s̄ i n̄m̄'ḡq̄Z̄v̄ I 'f̄ēŋ̄ā'Z̄iḡȳ³ n̄t̄q̄l̄
K̄wēZ̄w̄Ū b̄v̄' w̄b̄K̄ K̄viY Z̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ GK̄ b̄Z̄b̄ t̄d̄t̄bv̄t̄UK̄&- hv̄ b̄Z̄b̄ w̄P̄š̄t̄f̄ev̄at̄K̄

nwRi Kti | KweZwUj welq webq gRg`vi bZb weklitYi Dcv`vb nwRi KtiitQb wKŠ' Zui wvxtš-Aetktl Avmv hvq bv | wKŠ' ZvB etj e`vL`wU Amvi ntq hvq bv, wbtRi wfbel Abcg gwil KZv wbtqB e`vL`wU Abb` ntq _vtK | G cñt½ ejv hvq, webq gRg`vi wbtRi Zui e`vL`vtK mvgtb tiłL KweZv tj łLwb | KweZv wbañi Z mPKtK mvgtb tiłL tj Lv hvq bv | cñpqr Zvi wbugE gv | Avevi me KweZv me aiłbi kZFK wełePbv Kti ntq IłV bv | bvbv A-wełePbvi tFzi t_łKl wei x tj Lvi Rbł nq | webq gRg`vi wbtRi GKwU KweZvq etj łQb, ðkivqb wPiKvj AÜKvti nqð, A_łr KweZvi RbłcñpqrwU Ae`vL`vZB t_łK hvq cefci | fvtjv jvMvi ci bvbv Aetivnx e`vL`v`wotq hvq |

Kve`ZËj wbtq tj Lv GKwU „i“ZcY©cêÜ ntjv ðCkixi `łwPZ wbeÜ | Avgiv Rwb webq gRg`vti i tj Lvq MvYZ AwZ wbeo, mej I tmš`hğvEZ fite Avmv-hvl qv Kti, wK KweZvq wK cêłÜ | bvbv aiłbi bKkvl ł Lv hvq tj Lvq | wZwb cñKškj we`v Aa`qłbi mgq MvYZ wbtq th covtkvbn Kti wQłj b Zvi wekvj Qvc cłowQj Zui gtbvRMłZ | cj fvtjwi Zui GKwU cêÜ ðwi gvKñ Ab łcvtpwÜ-G etj wQłj b th, ejv hvq fvlvi mxgvi GKwłłK itqtQ msMxZ Ab`łłK exRMvYZ | GLvtb wegZłqtbi m`łebvtK wełePbv KtiB GB K_v ejv | KweZv fvlvi GB m`łebvtK tenk KvtR jvMvtZ cvti | webq gRg`vi I AłbKuv G iKłgi avi YłK łcvl b Kti b | AwKŠ-i 12 bs wmi R KweZvi łkl cOñłZ wZwb wj łLłQb, ðłłLwQ KweZv_wj weKwłZ ntq wei x MvYZ ntq łMłQ | ð A_łr tmš`łhł inm`gqZv I mvtłKwłZKZvi mxgvtK wZwb Dcj wä KiłZ PvBłj b, ejłj b KweZvi młełP łłi łcłQvi K_v hLb KweZv e`Z wei x młłKZ ntq IłV | Guv Zui weÁvb-wRÁvmi wKQy GKuv gtbvgq K_b hv MvYZ-ZwvZ I MvYZ-clfweZ | ðCkixi `łwPZ wbeÜ-GI MvYZzi clfve I clfvm j`łYxq | GB cêłÜw AZ`š-wfbogvłvi hvi awi Z wclq AwZ DrKlğvEZ | MvYZzi ZËj włq KweZvtK GLvtb wZwb wełkłY Kti ł`włłqłQb | gvtS gvtS A`młZ fite tewłq GłmłQ Kwei AvZłgq D`młM Z M` hv Avgvt`i hvi cibvB g» Kti ivłL | thgb :

1. GB kZ`wU t_łKB Avgiv cvB th ewwełki minZ młłwM I AvZłqZv `łctłbi cwi gvY mełłłł I me`v GK nq bv, hw I th-łKvłbv KweZv me`vB Acwi ewZ` _vtK | młłwM `łctłbi cwi gvYi Dcłi I KweZvi Rxełbi ab`Zv wbfłkxj | th KweZv GKkvtj AZ`š-Rwłj, `łeł ełłj cwi MvYZ ntZv, ZvB nqtZv Kvj łgt Avðh`c`włcłq ntq hvq |
2. ie t_łK Aiłc Avmv, Avevi Aie t_łK iłc włłi hvlqv, iłci minZ Aiłci cwi `łwi K m`úK©-G-mKj wclq AZ`š-gj `evb | MvYZkvt`ł wK GB GKB e`vcvi NłU | łKvłbv iłci wbhvñiłc w_lłtig ev dgłv deduce Kiv nq | AZłci tmB w_lłtig ev dgłv t_łK hZłk iłc włłi cvlqv hvq, hZłk iłci łłłł e`envi Kiv hvq | GB A_łGB KtiQ fvtjv, wVvj, GB KtiQ fvtjv ... ð KweZwU cłKZcłł GKwU dgłv—Rxełdgłv |

włZxq D`włZi GKB iKg Drmvi I D`młm KweZvtZl cwi łłj | thgb :

Kmłgi łKviłKi głZvb cłKZcłł Kmłgi
łKviłKi głZv
G mKj łKviłKi cłKZ `łc_wj łł ntq cwi łł
ntq
KLłbv włZxq `łi—DbłZ, m`úY©`łi Dcv`Z nq
ZLb Kmłg łdvłU—ł`łLwQ MvYZkvt`łGB |
MvYZ wlv`ł tmB gva`wgK cwi eZł`envi KiłYi
GKwU c`włZ wfbel
Ab` łKvłbv c`włZB łb |

e`vL`v I Dcvm`vš-wj AmvaviY | MvYZ ałi KweZvq, Z_v Aege ałi AbfłZłZ Avmvi mpłexłY AevK Kivi głZv | Avgvi głZ, mgMłwekñwłłZ` G RvZxq e`vL`v Z_v Awwe`vi Abb` I Abcg | GB th iłc Aiłci GKvKvi łeva, ł`n I Ašłi GKxfZ Ae`v, Zv włqB webq gRg`vi cêłÜw łkl KtiitQb G fite th—ðł`nB Ašł, AšłB ł`n | A_łr iłc Aiłc, Aege AbfłZ GKB e`i GKwłK Ab` I Abb` cłk |

0Avgvi O`0 c0tU O` wbtq wbr`^vPšw c0kvk NwUtq0b Kwe| bvbv ai0bi bKkv ev R`wugZK Qwe e`enni Kti0b wbr we0kH0K m0uV`"Ki0Yi R0b`| A0ieE GB Av0jvPbvq G0m0Q| webq gRg`vi A0i0KB gv0vi GKK a0i0b| w0tRi KweZv0K D`0weZ ZEj w0q we0kH0K Kti0b| gv0S gv0S Zui e`vL`v Avgv0` i PwKZ Kti, thgb wZwb etj0b, 0Avgvi c0w0w0Z GKb m00` 0` c0kv0i O` Av0Q GKw0 O` c0kv0, Av0iKw0 O` tMvcb| A_0 Avgvi KweZvq w0_b O` Av00| th we0kw0Z c0w0w0Z tK0` Kti wZwb GB e`vL`v w0tq0b Zv n0jv—AvR0K we0vj0ejvwe0k0i GKw0 Kwe/Avgvi em00Z/G0m w0tjv| GL0vb gv0vi Pj0K tevSv tMj w0S`c0kv0` I tMvcb Q0` i AeZviYvi M0 inm0w Ae`vL`vZ i0q tMj; nq0Zv Zv AwZKw_ZI | fv0v`0 gv0vi Pj0KB tev0q wZwb ej0Z tP0tq0b tMvcb O` |

Av0MB etjw0 0AvZ0cw0Pq0 c0tU webq gRg`vi Zui ARm0 KweZv-tjLvi Drmm0w0K e`vL`v Kti0b| G0vovl KweZv0K wbtq Zui te0o lVv, Kve`k0bi A0š0Y Kiv I KweZv tjLvi wPšvc0w0Zi`fwlZ K_vl AKc0U GB c0tU wZwb etj0b :

1. we0qe`i g0a` Kwe`KZv jw0Ktq _v0K, Zv0K tei Kivi Rb` wPšwi m0w00` c0w0Z Av0Q|
2. gv0S gv0S KweZv tjLv th e0 _vK0Zv Zvi c0vb KviY n0jv we0qe`i Afive| we0qe` l0R tcZvg bv Aw0g| Pwi0v0k th mKj`k`f`wL, Avgiv mK0jB f`wL, Zvi 0e0 eY0v wjL0j KweZv nq bv| tmB`k` Av0`š0tKb Av0Q, Kx Kvi0Y we0k0Zvi _vKvi c0qvRb n0q c0t0Q, we0k0i w0qgvejx I MVbc0w0Z H`k`K`KZUKz c0kvkZ n0t0Q—GBme eY0vi m00` h00` Kti bv w0tj Av0j0K KweZv nq bv|

webq gRg`v0i i KweZv thgb gb`EjAv0vš0tZgwb ejv hvq Zui M`I A0bK0v Zv0NB| Dci` KweZvq gb`E0i n0Z a0i g0bweKjbl G0m0Q, w0S`M0` Zv L0 tev0k Av0mb| Z0e M0` tLqwj gv0f0i wPšwi we0c0vZ Av0Q| KweZvi g0ZvB AvZ0MvcbPwi Zvi m00`j wjZ fvebvi QvqvcvZ Zui M0`I`k`gvb|

Afx0vi g0a` Kvgv0j 0 gvLv0wL Kti Av0Q Zui c0`i g0Zv M0`I, tKv_vl tKv_vl | Zui me ai0bi tjLvB AetPZ0bi 0viv Av0vš0ejv hvq| Z0e Zui KweZvq thgb M0` P0j Av0m, M0` w0S`tmB A0`Kve`gqZv AZ0v _v0K bv| L0B m0w0Z M`PP0wZwb Kti0b ZvB Gme M0`i k0viw0kZ we0f00tK t0w0f00 Kiv hvq bv tKv0bv we0kl fvebvi cwi0m0i| KweZvq webq gRg`vi`00ZB w0tgi`KZ; mPbvi Aefvm Avi mgw00i c0Z0e`b Zui c0kw0 I aw0K Ae`v0Z iv0Lwb| c0kv0f00Z we`ZZZi cwi0m0i Rb0 nqwb eis`w0 wfb0eAe0e m0š0v0Mi tmZ0K i0w0Z Kti tR0M _v0K| Z0e Df0q cwi0g0jB`ZŠ0 I AwfNvZgq| th webq gRg`vi tj0Lb—0tRv0v D`0w0mZ n0j Z0e Zvi 0vb M0b0x00, wZwb Avevi tj0Lb—0P0t`i`_nvi w0tK w0b0g0t0 tP0q _w0K, t0tNi Dc0i`w0tq, i0t0Q Pw`...0| GB`0 w0w0g0Z0K we0ch0 etj Gw0tq hv0 qvi Dcvq tb0| GKw0Z i0t0Q AetPZwbK gb, Ab`w0Z we0Kj0bi wccv0v0v0 |

Av0tj c0Zw0 m0e`bkj gvbe-gvbex tPZb AetPZ0bi m0gvš0-fv0vi GK A0vZ tLjvq iB _v0Kb 0vbZ ev A0vbZ| tKD tKD KL0bv KL0bv m0gvbv Qw0tq tM0j| ci00t0YB Avcb w0v0c`f0M0tj w0t0i Av0mb 0g0Yi m0gv0K Av0` I Awf0Zv0K m00` w0tq| Zv0`i cwi0Pq-m00U _v0K bv| w0S`tKD tKD tPZ0bi m0gvš0—AwZ0g Kti w0PiZ0i P0j hvb t`vjvqgvb AetPZ0bi Mf0i, Avi w0t0i Av0m0Z cv0ib bv| tPZb I AetPZ0bi, ev`e I`0c0e GKw0 m0`Rj we0fvRb0i Lv Av0Q| e`w0 hvi0 fvi0vg`gq, Zviv GB tiLv0K i00v Kti P0j b tKv0bv-bv-tKv0bv f0e; w0S`tKD tKD, thgb webq gRg`vi w0tj b tmB gbcwL w0vb R0b0i Av0MB thb g0qvi dj tL0q G0m0Q0j b, AZGe wZwb tKb i00v Ki0eb 0vb I w0A00bi we0fvRb0K? wZwb i00v Kti0b0b| nq0Zv Zvi Ab0fel w0j bv| Ab0f0ei gv0b hw` nq mhZ0b AvZ000v0i GK g0bwe0`vm, Zv n0j Zv- I Zui tFZi M0o l0v0b| dj hv n0qvi Zv-B n0jv| webq gRg`v0i i A0Kvi-AetPZb M0m Kti w0j tPZ0bi Dcw`w0 I f0w0Kv0K| th AetPZb w0j R0ebv0t0`i R0b` AwZg0v0q m00`k0j, webq gRg`v0i Zv-B n0jv me00m0 cv0j w0g I we0ch0mi GK Aw0ej tLjv| dj Z Zui Aw0Kv0k M0`-c`B GB AciZvi AvZ0Drmi n0q tMj| e`w0 webq Av00K tM0j b g0bv0jv0Ki Aw0vi-f0v0Z tM0j Kaw0vq thLv0 t0tK tPZ0bi tKv0bv d0w0KB Avi tP0tL c0o

bu| webq gRg`vfi mg- KuzB ZvB ntq iBj Aštvtj i A`k` cñij Kvq
Av`Qw` Z mEvi Awb` R` we`vi, thbev GK Kvj v mh°, Dw`c Dcw`uZi ev`eZv
I mxgvbvtK jß Kti w`t`Q th | Guv Rxeþbi Rþb` c`vUv-v-ev- tLjvi gþZv,
KweZvi Rþb` AvZMemRþ t`l qvi mwgj | webq gRg`vi GB tkñYi wej t`i
GKRb| Avcb KweZv I Rxeþbi duf` AvUKv cov AvfKß t`e`Z| Zui
KweZv GB mxgvš-AwZµgtYi `w»Z m`ñ` enb KiþQ mgM0 wekþmwntZ`i
BwZnvfm| Zui mg`-tj Lv thb Zui Rxeþbi B wj t`vM0d Avi Rxeb thb wPŠi
Rj š-Pwj þ KweZvq thgb tPZb I AetPZb wechm wbtq fv`ñi Z, M`
AvsñkKfvte ntj I Zv e`vß— Üebq gRg`vfi i Wtqwi 0-i KwZcq M` coþj
Zv`úo ntq I þV|

Zui KweZv I M`—GKuW Ab`ñi Aci fvlv, GKuW Ab`ñi t`n I Ašt,
tKbbv Dfq fvlvB thb ej þQ AvtZñi K_v, AcivfZ wefvte :

Avgiv wei`x t`þk Mvb ntev tçñ ntev Aegeñb
mj ntq wjß ntev cñ_exi mKj AvKvtk|

mv`cñZK KweZv : gayl tgvgtgi b>`b

Übertbi gvqv0i K_v iex`bv_ Zui GKuW Mvþb GKevi etj w0tj b; etj w0tj b
bertbi gvqv AvKj nevi K_v: Übertbi gvqv Kwj AvKj wqv tZvgvi 0| wKŠ`
bertbi gvqv Kxfvte m`ñi Z nq ? Kxfvte AvKj nq wqv?

KweZvq mgMzvteva, Ab`vb` wkt`i gþZvB GKuW Aai v wcl q hv e`Z AštñYi
tçñYv I cñBi Avfcñq wntmte KvR Kti | mgMzvteva gj Z gvbmK cKl,
GuW mvgwMk Avfvte cYZvi w`KuWþK ZmEþfvte Dc`vcb Kti | Ab`vb`
AþbKuKqj gþZvB mgMzvteva GKUz Avj v`fvte fvlvi AvZMZ Ae`v I
cZxKvqþbi h`k;Lj vtK hvPvB Kti t`LþZ Pvq| Kxfvte mgMzvtevtai wcl qU
DþV Avtm, Avevi KxfvteB ev GB e`vcvñw Kwe`i ZwoZ Kti, tmUvI ciL
Kti t`Lvi wclq| Zte Guv nqþZv ejv hvq þh, GK-GK Kwei tñt
mgMzvtevtai avi YwU gþvMZ ev`eZv t`þK AþbKvstK RvqgmbZ ntq DþV|
AvZñK`K th exRZj v t`þK KweZvi Rbþ, mgMzvteva ZvþK tK`^aKtiB wBR
ej qwekþK mrvvq| A`ñ Kwei mgMzvteva AþbKuVb `MZ, Guv Zui weþfvi
mÜvtbi Abctbq jxj viB wPŠb| wKŠ` GB mgMzvteva kñw w`tqB Kwe`i
wei`tx GK h`zmB AvµgY kvbvtbv nq| bZþbiv hLb KweZv wj LþZ AvtmB
ZLb cktZj v nq—Kx Zvi mgMzvteva ? wKŠ` Avgvi gþb nq, Kxfvte KweZv
bZb ntq I þV, G wcl qU i Avie`vi Ab` AþbK GgbKx Z_vKu_Z mgMzvtevtai
tþtq Awk „i“ZcY`A_ev Gi gþa`B wbnZ`_vtK mgMzvtevtai AštññZ
jþZvi e`vcvñw|

Kxfvte KweZv bZb ntq I þV ? GuW GKuW wecñ ä ev ewAZ inm`| tKbbv GB
intm`i MŠ-DþbWpB KLþbB m`e nq bv cñivcñi | nq bv KvY bZb nevi
tKvþbv w`imf` tbB| tbB bZb nI qvi AštññZ cKvþki e`vL`vi | Zv nq bv
etjB nqþZv GB intm`i AštññZ tmš`h`cñZfvZ nq| GB tmš`h` GK
inm`gq mEvi| KweZvþK bZb ntq nq, KweZv bZb nq, Zte Kxfvte cñi cY`

bZb ntq I tV Zvi inm` Aaiv, i'ayAmZ^Q Abf'e KvR Kti Gt[¶]¶I | tmS`h[©]
wb^tRB GK AM^hi gYv avi Yv | GR^tb`B ejv nq, w^ki tmS`th[¶] m^yo Kti bv ,
w^ki tⁱ i m^ovB ntjv tmS`h[¶] w^ki S` i'aytmS`th[¶] Kvi tYB KweZv bZb nq bv, Ab`
A^tbK Kvi tYB KweZv bZb ntq DV^tZ cv^ti | evZ[¶], t^og, avi Yv, c^oAv^tbi
Kvi tYI KweZv bZb ntq DV^tZ cv^ti h^w I tmLvtb Z_vKw_Z tmS`th[¶] c^oKvk
bv-I NU^tZ cv^ti | bZb nl qv GK Abei Z I Dch^ewi w^el q | GUv gvbewi t^oc[¶]
tKvtbv w^kQz bq eis gvbmmv^tc[¶] | w^ki S` GB nl qv e`v^ocvⁱ Uvl GK A^swi Z w^el q |
Gi A^ts^tY I w^etk^tYi m^pz^c_ a^ti B Awef^z ntq^tQ AvaybK I Avayb^tKvEi
w^ki m^eu^wK^z AwfM^o-Z^emg[¶] | Kx Av^tQ KweZvi fvlvq hv c^oKvk Ki^tZ Pvq Zvi
bZb nl qvi c^oh[¶] K^v_tj vi D^tb^wPb^tK ? R^wj qv w^ki t^o-fv `w^u kw^ot^oK t^o-t^oQb
hv KweZvi fvlv^tK c^oKvk Ki^tZ Pvq bvbv c^oKvt^oki gva^otg | c^oLxK I w^oPy ntjv
GB `w^u w^el q hvi mZZ AwfNvZ KweZvtZ NU^tZ _vt^oK Avi G `t^oUvi w^oi sⁱ
D^tb^wY KweZvt^oK c^owieZ^og^olx K^ti t^oZvtj | Gfvte Av^tm t^oR^tbtUK&- I
t^od^tbtUK&-Gi w^el q | t^oR^tbtUK&- KweZvt^oK engvb iv^tL Avi t^od^tbtUK&-
KweZvt^oK th^wMv^th^w v^oct^ob m^ovqZv K^ti | KweZvt^oK bZb ntZ t^oM^tj GB `b^tqⁱ
g^og^o c^owieZ^o NU^tZ nq | A_^o c^oLxKx w^el q, hv KweZvt^oK e^ov^oL^o t^oq e^oAbv
t^oq, Zvt^oK c^owieZ^o ntZ nq, Avi GBfvte KweZvq t^od^tbtUK&- e^otj bZb
t^od^tbtUK&-Gi Rb^o nq | Avevi w^oPy^oc^ov^ot^oni c^owieZ^obi gva^otg KweZvi
t^oR^tbtUK&-I cv^te^o hvq | G^o_tj vi Zvrch^eY^oc^owieZ^o KweZvi bZbZvi GKw^o
w^etkl w^oK | w^ki S` t^oKvtbv w^kQb nVvr K^ti bZb nq bv | c^oZw^o KweZvB w^kQz
gv^ovq Zvi ce^oZ^oKweZvt^oK c^obtj ^oK^ti | A_^o GB c^obtj ^oKiY KweZvq bZb
nl qvi nvd^tUvb I tm^ogt^oUvb^o_tj vt^oK c^oKvk K^ti w^ot^oRi g^oa^o | GB t^oUvb^o_tj v hZ
tewk KweZvt^oZ fv^o w^oi Z, KweZv ZZB bZb I bew^oqZ | th^otnZi c^oZw^o KweZvB
GK Abf'eAwf^oA^oZv, Dc^oj w^oi g^otbw^o-w^oZ^oZ t^oo^oQv, ZvB KweZvi bZb nl qvi
c^ot^o_ I c^ou^oqvt^oZ w^o-s^oq I c^oY^oZvi w^o-w^o GK A^ot^okl w^oetePbv | Avi Kwe gv^ovB
Dw^oi^o ntjv w^ow^of^ot^obkb | GB gungvq^o t^o-i KweZvt^oK t^obevi R^ot^o me KweB c^oej
AvKv^o¶vt^oK aviY K^ti _vt^oKb | Ges GB Ae^o-vq t^oo^oQ^oZ ntj Kwe^ot^oK AR^o
Ki^tZ nq KweZvi fvlvi AvZ^ogqZv Avi Zvrch^oR^oi^oYi M^opZi AM^omPbv I
t^oKSkj | Avi GB bZb nevi GZme Av^otj w^oPZ D^otb^oP^ot^obi nvZ a^ot^o hv aiv t^oq
Zv-B Av^otj mg^oMZvt^oeva hv Av^otj c^oY^oZvKv^o¶vi GKw^o g^otbvqg Af^ox^ovt^oK

D`w^oUvb K^ti | GB c^oY^oZvt^oeva ZvB AvZ^oh^owoi Ki Zi^o | GB c^oY^oZvt^oeva^o c^ot^o
g^ot^obi `w^oc^o_t^oK Ab^oniY Ki^tZ nq D^oQ^omZfv^ote | g^ot^obi th m^oAIY, Zvi
c^owi^o g^ovq^o h^o¶^oi t^oP^otq Kwe^oK AM^of^og A^ot^obK tewk, ZvB KweZ^om^owo^ot^oZ GB g^ot^obi
mg^ov^ot^om^ow^o A^ow^oKZg w^ou^oq^ov^okxj | g^ot^obi MwZ^oc^owi eZ^o¶_tj v hZ tewk five^oA nq, hZ
tewk Ae^oM^ov^onq, ZZB bZ^ot^obi t^o-Lv t^og^otj , KweZv ZLb A^ot^obK A^ot^obK e^ov^oL^ov^okxj ,
A^ot^obK A^ot^obK Db^oLi, A^ot^obKvt^obK te^oMZ | GB bZ^ot^obi AwfM^og^ot^o AR^ov^obi t^o-Lv
w^og^otj | t^o-Lv t^og^otj A^oetPZ^ot^obi | Awef^oz nq g^ot^obvKve^oZ^oEj ev
m^ov^oB^ot^oKvt^ocv^ot^oqUK^oh-Gi | bZ^ot^obi R^ot^o Kwe^oi g^ot^ob ZLb N^ot^oU, n^ov^ot^oivi e^og^oi
fvlvq, M^oVb^okxj c^of^ov^otei DrK^oE^ov ev ^oAnxiety of influence^o | bZb Kwe Pvb Zvi
ce^owi Kwe^ot^oK AwZ^og^o K^ti th^ot^oZ | Zvi I Av^ot^oM g^ot^ob g^ot^ob w^oZvb w^oK K^ti t^obb
Zvi Av^o-k^oKwe^ot^oK hv^ot^oK w^oZvb c^oo^og^oK Ae^o-vq Ab^oniY K^ti b Avevi Zvi m^ov^o_B
c^ot^ovt^o¶ w^oZvb GK A^ot^oNw^ol Z g^ot^obc^oZ^oth^ow^oMZvq w^oj B ntq hvb | Gfv^oteB w^oZvb
DZ^oi th^ot^oZ Pvb, ntZ Pvb bf^oo^o, ntZ Pvb GKK I bZb | Z^ote GB bZb
KweZvi R^ot^o c^oo^oZ^oK Kwe^ot^oKB w^oj L^ot^oZ nq Zvi w^ot^oRi KweZv | A^ot^obi KweZvi
nvZ a^ot^o w^ot^oRi bZ^ot^obi t^o-Lv cv^ol qv hvq bv | c^oo^oZ^ot^oKi bZbB AvZ^ogq I
AvZ^oh^omS`h^og^oEZ | GUv GK Aw^oK^oi Ae^o-v, c^oo^oZ^oK Kwe^ot^oKB m^owoi GB
j^oa^oo^oZ^ot^o t^ocu^oQ^oZ nq |

KweZvi bZ^ot^obi w^ot^oK hv^ot^ov, GUv w^oK KweZvi nVvr K^ti e^o¶j hv^ol qv, bw^ok
weeZ^o ? iev^os^ot^o e^o-Z Aw^o-t^oZ^oi GK Avek^oK^oxq w^ol q | Gw^o Qvov ZB^ol nq bv
m^oE^ov | KweZvi iev^os^ot^o t^oL^ot^oR Aw^o-^oZ | w^ki S` GB c^owieZ^o `k^oveq^o w^ot^oq n^ow^oRi
nq bv memg^oq | A^ot^oc^o¶v Ki^tZ nq GB i^oe^ow^of^ow^oZi R^ot^o `x^oN^oR^ovj | c^owieZ^obi
gv^ot^ov^o_tj v Av^oMv^og^oi R^ot^o KZUv Dc^oth^oM^ox n^ote, Zv-I w^oetePbv^o w^ol q ntq I t^oV |
D^om^ow^oZ iev^os^ot^o L^op KvQvKw^oQ mg^ot^oq^o NU^tZ cv^ti Avevi GK `k^ot^oKI bv-t^oPvt^oL
co^ot^oZ cv^ti | w^ki S` AvKv^o¶v L^ot^oR teovq bZ^ot^obi R^ot^o | nq^ot^oZv mdj nq, nq^ot^oZv
bv | GKw^o mg^ot^oq^o t^oj Lv t^o-t^oK Ab^o mg^ot^oq^o t^oj Lvi GKw^o cv^o_R^o _vt^oKB, w^ki S`
w^oefvR^obt^oi Lw^o KZUv ^ou^oo I bZ^ot^obi m^osv^ot^oM m^ou^oxq—Zv w^oetePbv Kivi c^oo^oq^oRb
ntq c^oto m^oe^o¶M^o c^owieZ^o c^ou^otg tevaMg^o nq A^os^of^ove ^ooviv, Zvici t^oKb-i
e^ov^oL^ov^o w^oovq |

Lp AþbKvšev`x`enkto``wóMón` GLbKvi KweZv| bvbv wélq, Abl ½, cōZm½, Aefvm, cōfi Mto Iþv KweZvi kixi I gb| wKš` Dcwi KwVtvgi `enkot`K aviY Kti th-KweZv ntq Iþv, ZvtZ `hRvZ mvgwMō ckiv AwZgvIvq `wotMvPi nq| Gme KweZv AwZ tPbv| mvaviþYiv GKevtK` G_wj þK KweZv wntmte wPþ tbq KviY G_wj Zvt`i `k`ev`eZvRvZ AwfÁZvi mvt_ mvhR`gq|| A_P Gme KweZvi m¼U _vtK, gþbi Mfxþi Gme KweZv AwfMweZ nq bv| KviY ntjv, Dcwi KwVtvgv`x KweZv kixime`^ eþov tenk t`ngq| Zvi gvtb Aek` GB bq th, Giv KweZv bq| KweZv tKvþbv wtkl e`vL`v t`þK Mto Iþv bv| tKvþbv tKvþbv Afvebxq evZf Rþb`I AmvaviY ntq Iþv tKvþbv tKvþbv KweZv hw`I ZvtZ Z_vKw_Z b`þbi NvUōZ _vKtZ cvti| A_ev Afvebxq evZfUB A`M`Z I ARvrb cōZb`þK nwiRi Kti eþm| Zte gþvtKw`K AeKvVtvgi Drmvti AwefZ KweZvtZ ARvrbv AvO`vLv tgvovþbv _vtK tKbbv Gme KweZvi gfa` gungvi m`þebv _vtK tenk Avi _vtK i`ntm`i Awferv`b| ewn`K ev`eZvi mvgv `k`gvb _vtK wKš` gþbev`eZv gj Z Amig I dñj Z m`þebvhþ`| wktí hvþK ejv nq chiaroscuro ev Avþj vOvqvi tLjv, Zvi wfvEB ntjv gþbev`eZv| wktí hvþK ejv nq BtgR-mjō, Zv msivtM A`pce`nq`i agv`l gþbi Lwgiþm Rwi Z ntq| GRþb`B KweZvtK GKvš-I wbi¼k AvZMjōgq KiþZ tMtj gþvtKw`K AwfþhvRþbi cōqvRb nq meþtþq tenk| ewn`K ev`eZv cñ¼wbf` I AvKvi ev KwVtgvfweZ| KweZvtZ gjþteM mÁvi KiþZ tMtj ewn`K ev`eZvi GBme `k`gvb k;Lj þK fv0tZ nq| ZLbB cōqvRb nq gþbev`eZvi ũquantum leap-0-Gi | GB ũtkvqvUvg wj cō ewn`K ev`eZvi wKþk web`vmtK cwi ewZZ Kti bZb ifcvš` NUvq| t`Lv t`q ev`eZvi AfweZ tmš`h` Avgvi gþb nq, th KweZvi ewn`K ev`eZv Zvi gþbev`eZvi ũviv wbiš`i bexKZ nq, tm KweZvi bZb nI qvi m`þebv meþtþq tenk _vtK|

wKš` Kxfvte GB cwi eZþbi mPbv nq, Kxfvte GB ũWdvti Y0-Gi Rbþ nq ? KweZvi t`þt` GB cwi eZþbi Awefþe fveMZ| gvtbUv ntjv—GB cwi eZþbi Avmj kãw GKw wtkl` : Kwe| bZþbi Awefþe nq Kwei gva`tg| Kwei Awefþei gva`tg| KweZvi cwi eZþbi Rþb` KweþK RbMōY KiþZ nq| Kwe ntZ nq| A`þ cwi eZþbi cōg m`ai Kwe| Bgvi mb Zui ũKweō bvgxq cēþU

etj þQb th, Kwe ntj b fvlvmōv, KviY GKAt`_©RMþZ KweB e`i bvgKiY Kti b| A`þ Bgvi mb tevSvtZ tþtqþQb, c_w`extK cwi wPwZKiþYi KvRw Kwe Kti _vtKb| `i ayZvB bq, Avmtj ARvrbþK wbtq Avmv I Zvi mvgwnK AšqþK gvbe gþbi Aeqte `vb Kti t`lqv Kwei Ab`Zg KvR| Bgvi mb Avi I etj wQþj b th, Kwei j`þY I m`cZ`q ntjv hv Ab` tKD DþbþPb Kti bv tmB ARvrbþK DþbþPZ Kiv | Kwei _vtK bZb fvebv, _vtK DþbþPþbi mvgwMō bZb AwfÁZv| cōZw bZb mgþqi AwfÁZvi Rþb` j`vM GK bZb cō` Avi c_w`ex Aþc`þv Kti tmB Kwei Rþb` th tNvl bv Kiþe tmB bZb `t I mj | GB ARvrb Avevi Aþkl, Kwei KvRI ZvB Ašxnb gþZvq w`uqvkvj | mjō I AwfÁZvi AwfþeZþK eþtZ nq Kwei | RvbþZ nq GB cō`qvq AwZe`wšþK| Ab`_vq Kwe ntZ cvti b bv fvlvmōv I RMr-Rxetþi beZi evZþevnK| wKš` Gi Rþb` `i Kvi cKZ Kwei | Zv bv-ntj th Kweiv AwefZ nb mgþqi cwi miþK cY`KiþZ, Zviv enb Kti teovb ceZþ`i mjōi ceþþwEþK Ges KweZvi cō`vMZ kvixi wfvE`_tj vtK| dtj GB Adñj Z duKv`vb t`þKB NbxvZ ntq Iþv cþñj Z avivi KweZv, Avevi Gi nvZ aþiB AvMgb NþU ũMvgK0-Gi | wMvgK KweZv gþb Avþj v mjō KiþZ cvti bv, Avþj qv mjō Kti hvq gv`l | cKZ KweZvi th j`mtdwi b I j`mtdi v—Zv wMvgK KweZvq _vtK bv| wMvgK KweZvq _vtK Pvj wK I Pvj ewR| Gme KweZvq _vtK bv tKvþbv Ae`³ gþbv fvi I gþbev`Ei Drmvi | dtj Gme KweZv ũtidvi ũ Kti bv m`_Rfvte tKvþbv wKQ, ev Gme KweZv t`þK tKvþbv wKQyeZþq| bv| dj Z ceZb KweZvi fvi enb Kti teovq Gme KweZv| mgþqi e`vcK cwi mi aþiB wei wRZ _vtK wMvgK KweZv, wKš` bZb Kwe Gþm aviþYi GB MZvbMwZK cwi miþK tþt0 t`b, Mto tZvtj b bZb web`vm I Awfwbþeþki Pj gvbZv| mjō nq KweZvi wfbæ`új, bZb cwi mi | GB MwZm`I avivewnK Kwe Avi bZþbi Kwe _vtKb ũFZi `yavti ũ| tčšbtçþbKZv Avi bemþi GB wfvteþK i`ex`bv`i GKw Mvb w`þq AcōZgfvte e`vL`v Kiv hvq|

cwLþi w`þqQ Mvb, Mvg tmB Mvb
Zvi tenk Kti bv tm`vb
Avgvþi w`þqQ `t, Awg Zvi tenk Kti `vb,

Awg MvB Mvb

cwL tkLv-eyj Avl to hvq, Mvq hv tm cvq Pri cvtk | wKŠ' e'w³ RbYmġ cġB
^†K fvlv Kti, mj Kti | gtb nq wbg⁹ Avi mjoġ wfvRb I cKwZwfbzvtK
tevSvi Rtb" Gi tPtq Ašf⁹ mġ Avi nq bv | th Kwe cġBtK cwiYZ I
citg ifcvšm Z KitZ cvtib, wZwbB bZtbi Kwe | Avi Pri cvtki weivRgvb
KweZv t_tK th-KweZvi AbjYb nq, Zv Avmtj MZv_©KweZv | GB KweZvi
Avt`Š tKvfbv cġqvRb _vtK bv, Giv wbtRi cġqvRtb, AvZDcw-wzi tNvI YvtK
Rvbvb t`evi Rtb" Awef⁹ nq | Gme KweZv wbtRivB wbtRt` i cġqvRbtK mjo
Kti, Ztj atġ | wKŠ' RMtZi th e`MZ I fveMZ DcwPwZ_tjv itqtQ, tgšuj K
Kweiv G_tjvi bebe wftġi ōvi I w`Mš- DtbWpB Ktib | Avi AbjKvi K
Kweiv GB weea⁹ t_tK wbtRtK mhtZei qv Ktib | AbjKvi K Kweiv cwieZ⁹bi
AštK eštZ cvtib bv | mgtqi A_řxb DcPrti Zuv wj B _vtKb | wKŠ'
mgqtK tcwi tq hvl qvi g⁹teM KLtbvB Zuv AR⁹ Ktib bv | dtj Gt` i nvtZ
i wPZ nq AcwPwZ I Acwivnx KweZv | Ab`w tK cwieZ⁹bi Kweiv Rb⁹ t`b
DcwPwZtewaZ cwi evnx KweZvi | Avi Zv NtU mgmvgwqK cvVKt` i AvKí
fvebvq M⁹lv mjoġ gva'tg | cvVK eštZ cvtib, Zviv GtK Actii m⁹šxb
nt"Qb hv Zvt`i w`i gtbvtjvtKi tfZi cġZKtġi mjo Kite, Ges
cġZcvKwzi Rb⁹ t`te | wKŠ' cwieZ⁹bi GB mgqwtZ cġavb` we`vi Kti ivtL
MZvbMwZK KweZv, KviY Zvt`i m⁹ ševtVi tgvn I ms`vi t_tK cvtKiv
tetivtZ cvti bv | Bgvi m⁹bi fvlvq, cġZwbwZkxj Kwe⁹ i nvtZ KweZvi g⁹
mPZ nq bv | Gi Rtb" cġqvRb ntq cto mve⁹šg Kwe⁹ i |

Avi GRtb`B mPbv KitZ nq mgqvšġi i KweZvi | wKŠ' mgtqi mp⁹ atġ i i"
Kiv hvq bv mgqvšġi i KweZvi | Gi Rtb" `i Kvi ievšiwefvi | g⁹z⁹ewi m⁹
`wbZ ntZ nq e⁹ i mj | ZvB tKvfbv mgtqi KweZvtK wPwYz Kivi t⁹ġġ
wetePbv Kiv DwpZ wKQy wlv⁹ wetePbvi evBti Zvi bZtbi tmš`h⁹ I
gwġ KZvtK | wlv⁹ mgtqi cwi m⁹ Awef⁹ KweZv KZUKz`Zšġi Kxfvte
g⁹—Zvi Ašw⁹ e`vL`v Gme KweZvi cwi Pwqtbi Rtb" Ri`wi ntq I tV | GB

e`vL`v i a⁹Z `Zšġi nqvi `enkó⁹ tK Ztj atġ Zv-B bq, Kxfvte Zviv AvtMi
tk⁹ KweZvi mvt`_ m⁹š⁹ ntq _vtK—ZvtKl cwi⁹vi Kti t`Lvq |

GKwesk kZvāxi mPbv mgtqi m⁹š⁹ KweZvi cwi Pq Kx nte—Zv wbf⁹
KitQ GB mgtqi Ašf⁹ KweZv I Kwei bZb nevi evmbvi U⁹vi a⁹vi I ci |
Kxfvte KweZv_tjv g⁹teM AR⁹ Kti cte⁹vi i wPZ Kve`fngi gva`vKI⁹ tK
tcwi tq hvl qvi Rtb", Avevi Kxfvte Zviv DEgY⁹ t⁹šuj K Kwe⁹ i KweZvi mvt`
msthvM `vcb Kti,— KweZv cvtVi ci GB wetePbv g⁹teM fvt⁹ B m⁹š⁹ Z ntZ
PvBte cvtKi gvtS | cvVK e`-nteb AvZ⁹ cwi m⁹ cvwAwf⁹ ZvtK e`⁹ Kivi
Rtb" | Kxfvte e`j ntqtQ fvlvi wewqZv, Kxfvte cġZvKvq⁹bi wek |
AvZ⁹ xcAvtjv GLvtb D⁹ w⁹ Z ntqtQ, Kxfvte tmš`h⁹ I A_ġqZvi bZb
t`vZv I AvKiY Awef⁹ ntqtQ, ev Avt`Š ntqtQ wK bv,—GB Urvbtcvto⁹bi
SmK Ges Awb⁹ ZvtK tgvKwejv Kti B KweZvtK `wovZ nte | Avi Awg gtb
Kwi, tKvfbv Kg ce⁹š⁹ tK Dc`vcb bv Kti KweZv_tjv tKb cvtKi g⁹lv⁹
Kti t`I qv DwpZ | cġZc⁹ t⁹ KweZv tKvfbv cġZte`b i Pbv Kti bv, tKvfbv
w⁹ v⁹ t⁹ cġ⁹ bv, eis g⁹bi Ašm⁹ Z AvKvtk `M⁹ is ōwotq w`tq hvq | Aš-
t`†ci weKv I wefwzi tmš`h⁹ mjoB thb Zvi j q⁹ | wKU⁹ GKevi A⁹ tKuv
GfvteB etj w⁹ t⁹ b th, wDUB isabj is Awie⁹vi Kti Avmtj tmš`h⁹ KB bó
Kti w`tqtQb | Avgivl gtb Kwi, KweZvi e`vL`v we⁹vtbi e`vL`v t_tK GfvteB
Avj`v | we⁹vtbi e`vL`v thLv⁹ inm` DtbWpB Kti, KweZvi e`vL`v tmLv⁹
inm` mjo mjo Kti GB At`⁹ th, Zv bZb inm` Ges tmš`th⁹ Rb⁹ t`q |
KweZvi e`vL`v Avmtj Abj⁹ t⁹ e`vL`v, ZvB Zv cvtVi c⁹ i wvgx KLtbvB ntZ
cvti bv | m⁹ t⁹ AvtMB thgb Zvi tmš`th⁹ cġZte`b i Pbv Aevšġ, tZgub
KweZv covi AvtMB Gi e`vL`v nwiRi Kiv A_řxb I Aj xK e`vcvi | tKvfbv
KweZvB c⁹ i v⁹ e`_nq bv, Zte Zv KZUKz m⁹ xcK Zv-B weteP` |

Awg Avkv Kie, G mgtqi w⁹ KweZvi w⁹ cto cvVK L⁹ R wdi⁹eb Zvt`i
Ašm⁹ A⁹ t⁹ i w`wZ I Mwzi GKw Awfbel wfb⁹ t⁹ th `† GKvartġ gtb
Kwi tq t`te KweZvi w⁹ i Kvj xbv I Pw⁹ ZvtK | Ae`evnZ AvtMi KweZvi mvt`
Zv Kxfvte m⁹ t⁹ m⁹ t⁹ cġZ⁹ Kti, Zvl cvVK e⁹ t⁹ etj Avgvi

weklm| KweZv ntjv gayl tgvgti b`b| tgvgti b`bKvVtgvZ gayl I
bZbZfK weKukZ KivB KweZvi KivR| m=c0Zmgfqi Kwe`i AtbtK
c0Zvba`vbxq Kwe nteb Avevi AtbtK ntq DVteb KwevefSg—GB Avgvi
c0ZvZ I Avkvev`| e`w3MZfvte Awg mvivRxb KweZv covi AwZ©I
AvKv`vK enb KiZ Pvb| KivY KweZv covq bZb ftebi w`MS-DtbvPZ
nq| ejZ Pvb ZvB Drcj Kgvi emj KweZvi fvlvq :

AZtci `i ayKweZvB cotev| Ab` wKQybq|
Rvbj vi ZvK AmsL` Kve`M0S` fti hvte...
dtj i civM thb, MU cteve `i t`K tftm-Avmv

wet` kx dtj i—RvZj i —efbv ci`i |
hw` wf`v PvbZB nq Zte `i ayKweZvi ct_B
nvZ tctZ etm `vKte| A` fi Dtbvb Rj te
mwnZ`i Rj vbxZ—Mt`i, bvUki, tQvUv tQvUv
c0tUi AveRbvq|

GB K_v `Avb I vbAvb `fi i—GKBmvt_| GK mgvtj vPK GKevi etj wQtb,
civ`exi me tmiv mwnZ`KgB nq *Bij qW* bq *I w`m* | Awgl gtb Kwi, me
wk`i B Aetk`l nq KweZv bq msvxZ|

0btfv i gu0 Ges j` tKwRI -i gvbweK c0Zte`b

divm Kwe`i wetq Avgiv evOwj iv hZUv c0Yv`Qym I AvteM Abyfe Kwi,
Jcb`wmKt`i wbtq Zvi Zj bvq D`Qym Avgvt`i Kg| Gi GKUv KivY nqtZv
ntZ cvti—divm Kwe`i we`ZZ AZj vS-RxbZ0v Ges divm KweZvi
e0gvw`K e`vb I we`Qj Y| wKs` divm K`mwnZ`I KweZvi mvt_ mvt_ mgvS-
ij fvte GwMttqQ, Ges tKvfbv tKvfbv t`tt Gi tctvZ I KweZvi tctvZ
GKuW GKK tewame`K wnti AvevZv ntqQ| e`Z divmtZB KweZv, AvL`vb
I wPTKjv mgteZ Av`vb-c0vb Ges Atb`vb` gvlv wbtq Ggb fvte c0ZfvZ
ntqQ| divm mwnZ`i t`tt Gi mgvWwK AwfNvZ mjt`c0vix c0ve mjo
KiZ tctiQ hvi Zj bv mgM0wvktvntZ` `j`f| mwnZ` I wkt`i Ggb mv`R
fvi mg`ve`v Avi tKvfbv t`tkB NtUvb| divm Kweiv Lp`v`K—ASZ GKU
t`tt th, Zviv KweZv Ovov Ab` wKQy wj LtZ Pvb bv, hw` I e`wZvg AvtQ
(Avtcvuj tbtii gtZv KweI `wJ DM0thSb-Dcb`vm wj tLwQtb)| Dcb`vmbvgK
mwnZ`-AwvZKwi wei`x Kweiv t`vfv Rvbtq AvmtQb| fvj wi i gtZv KweI
Dcb`vm-AwvZKi mwnZ` gva`gwi c0qvRbxbZvi wlcwD Dcj wa KtiwQtb|
hv-B tnvK GUv w0avnxb fvteB ejv hvq, divmiv mwnZ`v`vS-RwZ| Gi
cj`vil tctqQ divm t`k—c0g mwnZ` tbtvej cj`vil tctq hvb GK
divm Kwe m`vj c`g, 1901 mvtj hw` I Zui KweZv tLv` divm t`tkl GLb
Avi tKD cto bv| tbtvej, wtklZ mwnZ`, AtbK AL`vZtK cv`c0xtci
Avtjvq wbtq GtmqQ huiv Avevi nwi`qI tMtQb m0vnxvZvi K0weeti| Avi
hut`i mgn thvM`Zv `vKv mtEj| cj`Z Kiv nqvb, Zviv GLtbv a`eZvivi gtZv
Rj Rj KiQb mwnZ`i AvKvK| GLvB cKZc`f| c0Z0vbi civRq Avi
tgSvj K m0v`i Rq| GB c0Z0vbi Abwocbv, D`M0 wetePbv I AUtZj
KivYB cj`Z nbvb Avtcvuj tbi, tcvM, tKw`j, fvj wi, mjt`civftqj,
i`tfiw, Gj`qvi ev Be ebtqvq c0j` divmiv| GK-At`0tbtvej bv-civ qvUv

cĦZ tj LKt`i thb wbuqZ| hvB trvK mwntZ` tbtfej cĦBt`i Zwj Kvq KweĦ`i msL`v wvZvS-Kg bv ntj l diwnt`i gta` wmwte Zv KgB| G chS- tgvU cĦBi wntmte mwntZ` tbtfej cj`vicĦBt`i Zwj Kvq diwmi v 1g`vbuU Awakvi Kti AvtQ hvi meĦkl msL`v 14| G`i gta` AvtQb—tvgu ijv, Avj te`i Kvgj, tKv`wmg, mvĦ` dufmvqv gwi qvK, teMm, tetKU, RvI wRSmRqv cĦt|

mwntZ` Avt`vj tbi tĦtĦ diwnt`tki fvgKv AMĦb`| 1g wekĦt`xi ci`yU weL`v Avt`vj b, `v`vBRg& l mjtĦqvj Rg-Gi mPbv KtiwQtj b Kweiv| Avi l wbeofvte ejtj KweivB GB`yU Avt`vj bĦK e`vcKZv`vb KtiwQtj b| KweZv dvtY th-fvgKv tiĦLwQj Zvi Zj bv fvi | Ħt`x l cĦZt`vta KweZv wQj tĦYvi tgvĦg nviZqvi | nqtZv KweZvi gZv Ab` wki gva`g ZvrĦwYK Avtjvob mĦo KitZ cvti bv| wKS` 2q wekĦt`xi ci th mwntZ`- Avt`vj buU t`Lv w`tqvQj, Zvi mPbvKvix wQtj b M`tj LtKiv| GB Avt`vj buU AwFNvZ wQj gvivZK, Avi Gi bvg ntj v Aw`Zev` | gj Z`vĦwK Afxav t`ĦK`vbr eiatj l Zv Qwotq ctowQj MĦi, Dcb`vfm| Ges Gi e`wB wQj AvĦhRbK| GB Avt`vj tbi`vĦwK Ges mwntZ`K cĦivav-e`w³Zj—`RtB tctqQtj b tbtfej : Riv-cj mvĦ`l Avj te`i Kvgj| Avi GB avivi tĦb`yU Dcb`vm ntj v wevglv Ges AvMSK| AvtMB etj wQ, dvtY ntj v mwntZ`- Avt`vj tbi t`k| ev`eer`, cĦwZev`, AvajbKev` l Aw`Zevt`i nvZ ati AZtci K`mwntZ` Avtm be`-AvL`vbev` ev`bt`fv igu Avt`vj b| GB avivi cĦvb Pvi Jcb`vmK : bvZwj mvĦivr, Avj iv i e-wĦi, wgtkj ejZi l K`wmg cĦvMZ Dcb`vm-cxwZĦK cwi nvi Kti ōbZb Dcb`vm ō tj Lvi K`v Zvi v ejtj b| Zvi v ejtj PvBtj b—wki e`, fvlv, mgq l cwi mi Dcb`vĦmi PwiĦ ntq DVtZ cvti | Aw`wZkxj ev`tei tFzi w`tq GB w`Mtst` DtbwPb NUtZ cvti | AvL`vbĦK e`vL`vĦi w`ĦK, KwmbĦK fvlvi w`ĦK, Ges Dcb`vĦmi weĦi i Aš` eZ` ifctK Ztj aivB wQj GB Avt`vj tbi DĦk`| GLvĦb tbB gvbeKZv, tbB Kwmbi μgvqb| tj LK Pvb cvĦKi mwμqv| e`, mgq, cwi Ħek Ges Gt`i

Avš-i-MVtbi cĦwZĦK cĦZdwj Z KivĦvB ntj v ōbe` Dcb`vm ō avivi gj DĦk` l wetaq, i vM l Abj vM|

bt`fv igu-i Pvi cĦZĦ th-ZĦĦek| Ges AbynŪvĦbi m`cĦvi Y NwUtqĦb Zvi mvĦ` tKvĦv tKvĦv mgvĦ vPK wj LĦR tctqĦb BDĦvcxq KwmbK msMĦtZi, thLvtb`vĦK G` cwRmb l tWĦfj vctgU, Ges AwbevhĦvte KZ`tj v gĦtgvU| GUv AĦbKuv mnm`we`Qvi Z nvl BevW|

GB bt`fv igu-i PiZ-wePiZ avivewKZvi msnZ l mvej K DĦi waKvix ntj b RĦgwi`v`d j` tKwRI | ZutK ej v hvq, BDĦvcxq wbeĦmb-mwntZ`i meĦkl cĦZvwal | wZvb GĦtY meĦaK AbĦwi Z diwmmwntZ`K, hvi cĦg Dcb`vm 23 eQi eqtm cĦwKZ nq| be`-Dcb`vmev`i DĦi-cĦRwĦK tj LK wntmte`fveZB wZvb DtbwĦj tMewQtj b wbi xĦvcĦY| Zvi Afxav l ifcvqY wQj wfbce cĦvĦi | Zvi wj Lb-wek; avi Y KtiĦQ AbĦek; l AwetkĦ mstkl | cĦg Dcb`vm tRiv ev Le Procés Verbal-G Dc`wcz nq e`, AvPiY, AbĦwZi GKBi fc eū wYK bgbv | 1963-i ci 1965-G cĦwKZ Dcb`vfm (La fièvre) wj LbB cĦvb thLvtb`vaxbĦvte e`tj hvq ōtm ō l ōAwgō| GB Dcb`vĦmi GKw PwiĦ i Dv³ G iKg, ōKve`Uve` tbB, MĦ-Dcb`vml tbB, AvtQ`i ay Ams`Z ai tbi wj Lb| ō Gme KviĦYB tKwRI -tK aiv nq Avfv-Mv`³tj LKiĦc| wKS` Zvi tj Lvi mvieĦv LĦR cvl qv KwB KvR| Zvi tj Lvi five eūms`wZK evZveitY Fx, thLvtb`wZvb PĦj b wbeĦNĦ cĦg Dcb`vm jv cĦm fviĦj ZutK mvclj` GĦb t`q| wZvb cj`Z nb| GB Dcb`vĦmi cĦvb PwiĦ dĦU DĦvĦQ wPšvi Pi g gĦve`vi ifc| tKwRI-i tj Lv GKBmvĦ``³ l wbeo, mste`bkxj l wbuqšZ, mv`cĦZK Ges b`-vj wRK| G Rivxq tj Lvq`vĦK ev`e l t`cĦe wgtkj | AvtMI etj wQ, wZvb ntj b BDĦvĦci wbeĦmZ tj LKavivi meĦkl DĦi waKvix Ges wZvb Zv gĦb| Kti b| G K`vi cĦivĦ mg`³ cvl qv hvq Zvi e³te` : GK mvĦvRvĦi tKwRI etj ōb, Zvi wctj tj LK ntj b w`-tĦbmb l tRgn Rtqm huiv`yRtB wQtj b wbeĦmZ tj LK| wĦi i wZbuU kw³ i K`v etj wQtj b tRgn Rtqm: `btkā, wbeĦmb Avi PvZĦ` tKwRI -i tĦtĦ l Zv mZ`| cĦqKb Zvi gĦ` PwiĦ iv GKv, eūni w`Z; Zvi v tPov Kti AvajbK Rxeb l

ch³ i mvt_ Lvc tLtz, Avevi Pricviki mvt_ msNtI⁹ wj B ntZ Pqv Zviv | Gi mvt_ wj iqtQ mvt⁹ weig/v Ges Kvgji AvMŠK Dcb'vtmi bvqKi | Mfxi fvtē L^Rtj tetKtUi PwiTⁱ i mvt_ l Gi wj L^Rtj cvlqv Am⁹e bq | GLvtb Aw⁻Zev`x mwnZⁱ (mvt⁹ l Kvgj-m⁹) mvt_ ūbe⁹ Dcb'vm⁰ avivi msthvMw⁰tK wPuyZ Kiv hvq mnRfvtē | c⁰g Dcb'vm⁰ cKv⁰ki ciciB Abjev⁹ Z ntq⁰Qj weifb⁹eflvq GgbKx wch⁰bk fvlvq | Rbuc⁰Zv l L⁹wZ wZub tctqtQb wKŠ⁹ Zui m⁹ PwiTⁱ i (gtb Ki⁹b c⁰g Dcb'vtmi bvqK Av⁹g tcv⁰v) gtZvB GKv⁹ vKtZ c⁰ Ktib wZub, eivei vKtZ Pvb tKZv⁹ j⁻ mwnZ⁹ P⁰ui evB⁰i | 1965 mvtj GKw⁰ c⁰t⁰U wZub Rvbvb t⁹b th, tj Lv cKv⁰ki GK DrK⁰ c⁹—G e⁹vcv⁰i wZub w⁰ōZ bb |

Riv-gwi v⁻vd tKw⁰RI-i Rb⁹ 1940 mvtj i 13 Guc⁰, cvt⁰Yi wbm GjvKvi weif⁰qiv kn⁰i | Zui wZv⁹ w⁰tj b Wv³vi, Rtb⁰Q⁰tj b gwi kv⁰tm, wh⁰b Bs⁹v⁰U t⁹tK c⁰g we⁰Uk Mvqv⁰bvq Ges AZtci bvB⁰Rwi qvq P⁰tj hvb | cwi ewi K c⁰pv⁰q⁰tbi AvM ch⁹S-wZub Aw⁰dKv⁰ZB emem Ktib | j⁻tKw⁰RI cvt⁰YB etov nb | w⁰tmi GKw⁰ t⁰vU M⁰t⁰g tivK⁰ewj tZ wZub Zui c⁰g kke Kv⁰vb | AvU eQi eq⁰tm tKw⁰RI KweZv wj L⁹tZ l Kw⁰gK tkvb⁰tZ i i⁹ Ktib | 1947-G wZub gv l fvt⁰q⁰ mvt⁹ bvB⁰Rwi qv ⁹gt⁰Y hvb Ges GKw⁰ eQi tmLv⁰b B⁹g nxb m⁰tLi mgq Kv⁰vb | cieZ⁰x⁰v⁰tj, 1991 mvtj cK⁰wkZ Avav AvZ⁰Rxeb⁰g⁰ K Dcb⁰vm Aw⁰bZ⁰k⁰q wZub k⁰ktei GB gaj⁹ v⁰zi AeZviYv Ktib thLv⁰b GK Zi⁹Y ej⁰K Zui gvi mvt⁹ Aw⁰dKv hvq thLv⁰b Zvi Bst⁰R wZv⁹ Zvi c⁰g wj tK Zwo⁰q wdi⁰Q | GB v⁰vb⁰w⁰v⁰U i⁹ Zc⁰Y⁰tKbbv GLvb t⁹tKB BD⁰tvcxq mv⁰q⁰R⁰ev⁰i wei⁰t⁰x Zui gb⁹ E⁰j M⁰to l t⁰v | h⁰t⁰x i mgq w⁰tm w⁹Z tM⁰ow⁰tj b Zui gv, Avi tmLv⁰bB Zui v⁹g w⁰k⁰v nq | tKw⁰RI cieZ⁰x⁰gtq mwnZ⁹ l k⁰fb Zui m⁰zK w⁰w⁰M⁰tbb | Zvici wZub we⁹z l j⁰Ub wek⁰pe⁹ vj⁰q ctob, ctob w⁰tmi mwnZ⁹ Bbv⁹ w⁰JD⁰tU | 1964 mvtj wZub c⁰fmu wek⁰pe⁹ vj⁰q t⁹tK GgG w⁰w⁰M⁰tbb, cv⁰w⁰M⁰bvb wek⁰pe⁹ vj⁰q t⁹tK wZub W⁰t⁰v⁰v⁰ w⁰w⁰M⁰tbb | wZub c⁰wtqtQb v⁰Bj⁰v⁰U i GK te⁰s⁰ wek⁰pe⁹ vj⁰q 1966N1967 mg⁰q, Avi l c⁰wtqtQb t⁰gw tKv, tev⁹ b, tU⁹ vm, w⁰D t⁰gw tKv wek⁰pe⁹ vj⁰q | c⁰tg wetq Ktib 1960-G Avav di⁰vm l Avav t⁰vwj k tivRw⁰j w⁰K⁰qv⁰g⁰ tK, Ges G N⁰i

Zui GK Kb⁹ v iqt⁰Q | c⁰i Qov⁰Qw⁰i ci wZub wetq Ktib g⁰iv⁹ xq tR⁰vg⁰q⁰K | G N⁰i l Z⁰t⁹ i GKw⁰ Kb⁹ vm⁰švb iqt⁰Q | 1973 mvtj t⁹tK Zui v cv⁰Y, Av⁰gwi Kv l gwi kvm ūt⁰c mgq f⁰v⁰v⁰w⁰M K⁰i emem Ki⁰tZ v⁰tKb | gwi kvm⁰K wZub etj b Zui ū⁰Qv⁰E w⁰cZ⁰fv⁰g⁰ | j⁻ tKw⁰RI ⁹gYI Ktib⁰Qb A⁰tbK t⁹k | Abjev⁹ Ktib⁰Qb gvB⁰qv⁰ i cwe⁰l M⁰š | gwi kvm w⁰j Zui ce⁰ej⁹ l⁰t⁹ i t⁹k, G⁰tK wZub Zui w⁰t⁰Ri t⁹k g⁰tb Ki⁰tZb | wZub mM⁰te⁰etj l⁰Qb GB K⁹v, etj⁰Qb Gi Db⁰š⁰ ms⁹ w⁰Zi K⁹v hv g⁰j Z fvi Z, Aw⁰dKv l BD⁰tvc⁰i GK w⁰dKb Kv⁰ Pvi | cvt⁰Y w⁰t⁰R⁰tK Zui g⁰tb ntZv AvMŠK, Avevi di⁰vm fvlv⁰tK wZub fvtēb Zui m⁰pe⁹ m⁰w⁰K⁰v⁰i t⁹k etj | m⁰v⁰š⁰ZK w⁰b⁰z⁰v l cwi Pq⁰tK wZub Mfxi fvtē j⁰v b l avib Ktib | wZub etj v⁰tKb th, Zui v⁰U RvZ⁰x⁰Zv | wZub g⁰tb Ktib BD⁰tvc⁰xq m⁰f⁰Zv Zvi K⁰tj w⁰bi Kv⁰Q Mfxi fvtē FYx, GLb mgq G⁰tm⁰Q tm FY cwi⁰t⁰kv⁰ Kivi | ms⁹ w⁰Zi msN⁰I⁹K, wek⁰q⁰t⁰bi AmgZ⁰v⁰tK Ges c⁰ō⁰g h⁰š⁹ ev⁰ tK wZub c⁰ō⁰z⁰dv⁰ Z Ktib⁰Qb Zui tj Lvq | c⁰w⁰ō⁰t⁰gi h⁰š⁹ ev⁰ i Aš⁰tm⁰i kb⁰z⁰vi K⁹v l etj⁰Qb mi⁰vm⁰i, etj⁰Qb—h⁰š⁹ ev⁰ i bvtg gv⁰bem⁰Ev⁰ mg⁰M⁰ ARvbv GjvK⁰v⁰K v⁰š⁰ K⁰i iLv ntq⁰Q |

j⁻ tKw⁰RI-i Dcb⁰vtm m⁰h⁰l mg⁰š⁹ Rj l Av⁰tjv ntjv GK t⁰c⁰š⁰t⁰c⁰vb⁰K Pj gvb Btg⁰R | 1969-73 mgqKv⁰ ch⁹S-wZub cvb⁰gvi Gg⁰teiv B⁰ū⁰qv⁰t⁹ i gv⁰tS emem Ktib⁰Q⁰tj b Ges GB mg⁰q wZub wj tLb Hai hv⁰tK wZub etj⁰Qb GK cwi eZ⁰š⁰bi Kg⁰in⁰mv⁰te | cK⁰wZ c⁰ō⁰Z⁰tek, R⁰x⁰t⁰bi D⁰w⁰b⁰z⁰v l w⁰i Zv Zui tj Lvq GK v⁰k⁰š⁰K web⁰vtm fve⁰M⁰—ntq iqt⁰Q | tj Lv Zui Kv⁰Q GK AK⁰š⁹—⁹gY, Zv tj L⁰tKi m⁰Ev w⁰ō⁰to teo ntq Ab⁰mt⁰ei mvt⁹ emem Ki⁰tZ v⁰tK | Avi tj Lvi e⁹vcv⁰i wZub l⁰cb G⁰t⁰Uw | wZub ms⁹ v⁰ig⁰š⁹ tj LK | wZub g⁰tb Ktib, tj LK ntjv Zvi Pricv⁰tki hveZ⁰x⁰ k⁰g⁰vb l A⁰k⁰g⁰vb ev⁹ eZvi GKRb bxie l w⁰veo ch⁰š⁰q⁰K | tj Lv GB ch⁰š⁰q⁰t⁰i mZ⁰Z⁰v⁰tK Dc⁰v⁰cb K⁰i gv⁰l | Ab⁹ A⁰t⁰ tj LK⁰tK ejv hvq Aw⁰š⁰zi w⁰bi š⁰ A⁰t⁰š⁰lYKvix | M⁰i—Dcb⁰vm, c⁰ē⁰U, Abjev⁹—me w⁰g⁰v⁰q⁰ v⁰ tKw⁰RI tj Lvi th—c⁰ō⁰Z⁰—⁹m⁰ō Ktib⁰Qb Zv⁰tK ejv hvq GK h⁰M⁰cr m⁰ū⁰v⁰ b | w⁰k⁰i wek⁰; gv⁰bek⁰; c⁰ō⁰Z⁰tek⁰wek⁰; Ges Gi mvt⁹ m⁰š⁰š⁰ Zfv⁰te h⁰š⁹ nq AK⁰š⁹—gv⁰beZv l gv⁰bek⁰Zv | R⁰x⁰b l w⁰k⁰i m⁰š⁰t⁰U Zui aviYvB ntjv GB m⁰ū⁰K⁰q⁰b—cK⁰wZ l gv⁰š⁰li mvt⁹ GK⁰Bm⁰v⁰ | w⁰š⁰v l

Amæ RvMiYtK ZvB Rxeþbi web`Zvq wbtq Avtmb, I GB RvMiYtK mþokxj
KitZ _vtKb tj Lvi Øviv | iaytiwMKvZiZv bq, mgvstvtj ep× tctZ _vtK
`btm½`teva bvbvKvi tY—cwi ewi K wew`QbreZv, gvftqi gZi BZ`w`, BZ`w` | GB
`btm½` cieZKvtj Zui cØZb`vtmi Ask ntq hvq, wZvb gtb KitZ _vtKb
wbtm½Zv Ri`wi I Avek`Kxq tKbbv Zv RxeþtK cwi mZ Kti | GUvi cØqvRb
tj LtKi tKbbv Zv mþokxj Zvi im` tRvMvq | GBme e`wZµgx wclq wKQþv
A`vfweKZvi Rbþ t`q Zui PvicvtK | w`tb wZvb wew`Qbre`vKtZb—Wþe
vKtZb mþB Mfxti, Avi ivtZ thvMvthvM`vcb KitZ PvBtZb wktfi i mvt
ev eUevUet`i mvt_, tj Lvi tUwettj ev tKvttbv wbfZ titt`vi wq | iayGUKB bq,
th-Nti wZvb eum KitZb Zvi t`qvj _wj KK`KvtVi Av`ttY tXtK ivLtZb,
`i Rvq UvOttq w`tZb fvix Kvctoi ci`v, Avi Rvbjv memgq _vKZ eU | Gi
eYØv I Dc`vcbrl AvtQ Zui Dcb`vtm, ØBw½ZØ Aa`vtq wZvb GgbB ej tQb:
ØGK`v Avgvi Nti i me`tjv wQ`eU Kti w`Zvg Awig, kvmm`eU Kti w`tq thb
Awig Avgvi wbtRi Kei LpZvg hvttZ XtK thtZ cviZvg weQvbi Pv`tti
Mfxti | Ø GmeB wZvb KitZb wbtm½ZvtK tRvi`vi Kivi Rtb` hv wQj Zui
mþokxjGvi cfveK | Avi I AvØthP wclq ntjv, wZvb wQj b nuclwbtZ Avµvš-
A_P Ni eU Kti evZm Ggb fvix Kti ivLtZb thLvfb mvaviY my`gvbtli
kþm wbtZl `vi`Y Kó ntZv |

Gme Qvovl Zui wQj Ab`aitþi gb`wEþK e`wa hvttK wPwKrmv weÁvtb ejv nq
ØnvBtvcvKwØqvØ: Kvi I mvt_ t`Lv ntj B wZvb ej tZb wZvb Avi tevk`b evþteb
bv; A_P wZvb teþPvQttj b Zvi ci I AþbKw`b | mþokxj Zvi I mþokxj t`i gþbi
Mfxti bvbvwea Abšq _vtK, nqtZv ev _vKtZ nq | Gmtei mæte` gþbv`wEþK
wctk`Y _vKtj I Zv Avmtj AþbKuv inm`wKZB t`tK hvq | ci`úiwettivax
_tYi mstkt`Y mþokxj t`i gþa`B cØZfvZ nq hvi e`vL`v tgjv fvi | GUvtK
ejv hvq mþokxj Zvi tMvcbZv hvttK Bqs etj tQb Zjxq mgm`v—hvi DËi
cvlqv hvq bv, iaye`vL`v Kiv hvq gv | cØ`þ Rxeb I mþokxj Zv thb GiB
GK Rj š-D`vniY | GB inm`, AvPiY I mgm`vtK tevSv cØqvRb tKbbv
G`tjvB wQj Zui gnr mþoi imvqbt`¶ | GBme AvenþK wKvVvK KtiB wZvb
wj LtZ `ii` KtiB *nviþbv mgtqi mÜvtb* | Dcb`vmlU Avmtj nviþbv mgtqi B

mÜvb | Dcb`vmlU BstiwR Abeyt`i th-bvgKiY Kiv ntqWj —*Remembrance
of Things Past*, cØ`þ Lþ fvttjv jvtMvb Zv KviY diwmm Aw`bvttg nviþbv
aviYv, mgtqi wPšv I cpivq mggtK tLwRvi (recherche) th-wclq AvtQ,
BstiwR bvgwU h_vh`fvte Zv cØZdWj Z Kti bv | weL`vZ BstiwR Abeyt`w Kti b
wm. tK. `U gbµµd cti hv tUtY wKj gwUØ-Gi Øviv my`i fvte cþtmæúw`Z
ntqWj | BstiwR bvgwU t`b Abeyt`K `U gbµµd, hv wZvb avi KtiwQttj b
tkKØwctqti GKwU mþBU t`tK: When to the sessions of sweet silent
thought/ I summon up remembrance of things past... | cØ`-bvgwU cØ`
Ktiwvb, wZvb gbµµdttK wPwttZ RwbttqWttj b : *Av jv itkith`j Zutci`j* wK
Zv tevSvq bv | Avmtj diwmm bvgwU Av¶wi K gvttb AþbKuv nviþbv mgtqi
mÜvtb | wKš`GtZl mgm`v t`tK hvq | diwmm *recherche* I *perdu* ktai
Ø`tevaKZv itqtQ | cØ`-Avmtj *recherche* Øviv tevSvtZ tPtqtQb Mtel Yv ev
research, *perdu* Øviv ØnviþbvØ ev ØAcPwZØ | dtj diwmm bvttgi gvrwZ
BstiwRtZ AaivB t`tK hvq | 1980 mþ chš-gbµµtdi Abeyt`wB wQj
GKgvI Abeyt`wKš`Zvici GB Dcb`vmlU Avi I Abeyt` ntqtQ | 2002 mþtj
7 Rb Abeyt`tki GK wctkIA`j bZbfvte BstiwRtZ Gi Abeyt` Kti b hvi
BstiwR bvgKiY Kiv ntqWj *In Search Of Lost Time* hvi evsjv Kttj nq
Ønviþbv mgtqi mÜvtbØ | hv I cØ`-BstiwR bvgwU cØ` Ktiwvb Zeyl
gbµµtdi bvgwU `švZRvMvbqv | cØ`-tevSvtZ tPtqtQb, e`Z Dcb`vmlU ntjv
GK nviþbv mgtqi AvL`vb | mgq nviq `yfvte: GUv nwi`tq hvq KviY Zv Pttj
hvq, Zvi mtePp gnrZØ cjevZK tctgtKi gtZvB AZttZ AšwZ nq, Gi
ZxeZvtK Avi aiv ev cpvRØ Kiv hvq bv | Avevi mgq nviq ZtQ mvgwRK
KvhRvj vtc, ev AKvhRi cØv`vettb Zv bó nq | cØ`-bivk`ev`x ttjvK wQttj b |
mgtqi GB Mfxi inm`wclqK Awffvebvi tbc`wQj Zui `švZKvZiZv | etov
ntq tivMvµvš-gb, tj LK nI qvi wPievmbv, gZifq ZvtK GKv Kti tdtj wQj |
dtj ejv cØw½K th GB Dcb`vmlU Zui GKwktZj D`wmb | GB Dcb`vmlU Zui
cwi evi, eUevUe I RxeþbrmþMP GK ARØ |

mgvR, h³, KlubwZ, mvinZ" I wk³i i tkl gnr BwZnmie`|Ô GKwU AmvaviY mst³k³Y teš³xKZvi gnr Kg³wn³tmte Gw³tK cV Kiv hvq, thgb tRv³md KbiwW etj tQb, Oe³t³k³Yi Ggb ų³gZvi D³niY Avi Ab³ tKv³vl t³wL bv, Avi Avig etj L³e c³z³nB th, Zv Avi KL³t³bv tKv³vl n³tel bv|Ô Avgv³ i Kv³tQ g³tb n³te, Aš³g³gb³ E³i M³fixi tm³atq hvl qv velq wn³tmteI G³tK cV Kiv hvq, hvq cov M³fixi I AÜKvi g³tbi Ges Zvi c³u³qv³ GK M³tel YvKg³wn³tmte| A³ų³ c³ų³ i GB Dcb³vm gb³ E³i Gw³cU-I w³cU thLv³t³b cV³K L³t³R cv³teb Avcb g³tbi Zj tK³ b³f³v³te—tKv³t³bv GK we³v³Z I I cov³t³bv tm³š³ th³ų

eBiU³i Ab³ų³v³t³b Rv³bv c³ų³qv³Rb Zvi AmvaviY mvgw³RK gv³biP³Ī, Avi mgv³t³Ri AmvaviY Kw³gK I e³z³v³Z³K c³ų³Z³Kw³Z hv c³ų³—Avgv³ i D³ų³ų³ n³viRi K³t³ib thLv³t³b d³t³Yi *belle époque* RM³t³Zi mvgw³RK, teš³x³K I k³w³i K Ae³vi we³eiY d³t³U I t³v hLb Av³ų³bK t³PZbv I Av³t³v³jb m³ų³ K³t³i Zvi Aw³f³Nv³Z| Avgiv Aek³B we³tePbvq iVLe thš³b-Kvg, B³w³ t³c³ivqYzv, gb³ E³i I b³w³wbKZvi Z³xe³Zv³t³K c³ų³—hv³ v³t³q Zui m³ų³i we³bg³ų³ K³t³i t³Qb| Dcb³vmU Aet³ų³ų³ yai³t³bi cv³t³Ki m³ų³ K³t³i t³Q: GK³ j g³tb K³t³ib c³ų³—di³vm Av³ų³bK Dcb³v³t³mi RM³t³Z GK mvgw³RK m³t³PZbv I Z³xe³Zv³t³K bZb³f³v³te Rvqg³w³bZ K³t³i t³Qb hv m³w³Z³Kvi A³t³ E³b³wesk kZv³t³ai evj Rv³t³Ki m³ų³ v³t³ Zj b³xq| GB³ t³j Av³t³Qb c³ų³ i we³Uk³-f³ t³j LK A³vsM³vm DBjmb, w³m. W³w³ t³ov I Ab³v³b³iv hu³iv Zui ų³viv m³ų³qv³v³te c³f³v³eZl v³Q³t³jb| Avi GK³ j g³tb K³t³ib c³ų³ i m³ų³ t³Z i t³q t³Q g³tbwe³Ávb, m³t³PZbv I M³telYv hv G³t³Ke³t³iB bZb Ges A³m³v³ hv³t³K Zj bv Kiv hvq t³Rgm³&R³t³qm, dK³bvi ev f³w³R³ų³qv Dj b³-Gi Kv³t³Ri m³v³_| GLv³t³b Aek³B Avgiv t³š³iY I Zj bv Kie evj Rv³k³-t³K I Zui *tj K³t³g³w³ w³Dg³v³b*-t³K| c³ų³ i GB KZK³g³ų³t³K evj nq gv³bweK m³st³e³t³bi GK Av³Z³R³xebx, hv Ave³i c³ų³iv³qv³ Zv-I b³q KviY Zv GK mvgw³RK we³ c³v³Z³K Kw³wn³b hv Ave³i mgv³R t³-t³K m³vi³t³q t³bl qv GK we³kvj t³f³š³M³vj K I R³w³eK e³-ev³ x Dcb³vm hv³t³Z mg³q³x³b mg³t³q v³b I c³wi mi³t³K t³-t³ t³bl qv n³t³q t³Q| GUv Ggb GK gnr w³k³i xi Ggb GK c³ų³Z³Kw³Z thUv bv-n³t³j w³Z³b n³t³Zb-bv w³k³i x| c³ų³ i GB R³xebw³bg³ų³ m³ų³ Avgv³ i t³-q mgv³R³w³ek| I Zvi c³wi mi³ Mg³t³bi gv³ų³| GUv Avgv³ i th-mg³t³qi aviYv t³-q Zv³t³K evj hvq c³ų³ x³q hvi m³v³ mg³f³v³eZ n³t³Z

cv³t³i Av³Bb =vBb, Ug³vm gv³b, d³t³qW-Gi mg³qaviYv| GB Dcb³vm c³to Avgiv ev³Š mg³t³qi in³m³g³q w³ų³qv, Zvi Aš³M³g³x g³ic, Zvi f³z³j Zv I c³engv³Zv, Zvi Ac³w³t³gvYzv| Gi Rb³B c³ų³—R³xet³bi tkl t³Pv³t³iv eQ³i m³ų³qv³v³te e³q K³t³i t³Qb i ayGB t³j Lvq, Avi e³v³cK A³t³ m³vi³v R³xeb| GK A³t³ Zui paid up capital-B nt³jv mg³q I t³-š³Z|

GUv evj v³evj³ th, c³ų³—Avgv³ i mg³t³qi most-talked-of writer, w³Kš³ GUv evj v G³t³Ke³t³iB t³-i I b³w³ZK th Zui R³xeb Av³t³j GK w³bq³w³Z| w³k³i B thb w³M³t³j w³b³t³q t³Q Zui R³xeb³t³K, R³xeb Av³t³š³ m³ų³ K³t³i w³b t³Kv³t³bv w³k³i | w³Z³w³b hLb I thLv³t³b e³-ų³hb, ZLb Ges tmLv³t³bB thb m³v³ų³ w³Z³w³b| GKw³Ugv³Ī Dcb³v³t³vm w³Z³w³b thb Zui j³ų³w³qZ Av³Z³ų³t³K L³t³j t³-b| w³bR m³st³e³b I Aw³e³v³t³i GK Av³š³w³i K I h³_v³_ e³v³L³v w³Z³w³b t³-b hv Z³ų³t³K Avgv³ i Kv³ų³v³Kw³Q w³b³t³q Av³t³m| tmLv³t³b w³b³q mgv³t³v³P³bi t³-ų³m v³t³K, v³t³K Amg³Ám ev³-eZv³teva; w³Kš³ hv Zui m³vinZ³t³K gnr K³t³i Zv n³t³jv c³ų³ZaYw³b I Aš³ i 1/2 b³KU³t³eva| A³t³b³t³KB Z³ų³t³K etj t³Qb, w³Z³w³b Ae³ų³t³qi Kuj c³w³Á i P³bv K³t³i t³Qb| Zui Aw³f³ÁZv t³-t³jv gv³bweK³f³v³te Am³n³Ki; Zui Dcb³v³t³mi R³M³r GK Amg R³M³r thLv³t³b thš³weK³w³Z we³ivU c³f³v³et³Ki f³u³gKv cvj b K³t³i; mgv³RZ³w³E³K NUb³ t³-t³jv t³K I Aw³Zi w³ÁZ g³t³g³teva nq| w³Kš³ GZme w³Kų³ ci I Zui m³ų³ t³U hv evj hvq Zv n³t³jv, c³ų³—GKw³U h³M-Gi m³ų³v Avi tmUvi aib n³t³jv—w³Z³w³b GK Bm³v³ GB h³ų³Mi i i I tkl K³t³ib| Avi GB KivK³w³i g³va³t³g hv w³Z³w³b c³ų³Zov K³t³ib Zv n³t³jv—ų³M³ų³ų³ v³vBj ų³| G Rb³B w³Z³w³b modern of the moderns ev raffiné of raffinés |

f³evZ³K Aw³f³ÁZv c³ų³ i w³bKU Kv³ų³ų³bxq| Zui Kv³R g³j Z Nw³UZ i f³cvš³-i³t³K t³j Lvq c³w³iYZ Kiv| Avi GB i f³cvš³ų³i c³ų³v³b velqB n³t³jv m³v³k³Zv—GKx³f³Z Kivi k³w³ hv c³ų³ i Aw³f³ÁZv I f³vlvi g³t³ m³st³h³M m³vab K³t³i v³t³K| Zui Avi -GKw³U Aw³k³Z Aj sKvi n³t³jv i f³ck hvi m³vn³t³h³ w³Z³w³b Af³š³-iY e³ų³t³bi Kv³Rw³U K³t³i v³t³Kb| GQrov³l Zui i t³q t³Q f³vlvi t³-ų³Zš³; evK³ų³Zg³ I Kve³g³qZv| c³ų³—Abb³ Avi GZ³v³ b ci I Avgiv Z³ų³t³K c³w³ t³Kbbv Avgiv Zui t³j Lv³t³Z Aw³k³Z I Ae³Kv³km³ų³b³ n³vi³t³bv mg³t³qi m³ų³v³t³b n³t³jv GK c³ų³Zw³ų³qv—mg³t³qi I ci m³Évi, m³Évi I ci R³xet³bi i f³cvš³ų³i i| h³v I c³ų³—

wj tLqOb AZxZ Kvj , wKŠ' wZwb e'envi Kti tQb NUgwb AZxZ Kvj ; Avi wZwb e'envi Kti tQb AZxZ PviY (introspection) hv wtk hYi GK Ae'v, hv Øvi wZwb t' wLqOb th, AZxZ eZgvtbi mvt_ mnve'vb Kti, dtj Avgiv memgq Rxe tbi ga'fvM _wK tKvtbi Kg Pevš-wbØqZv QvovB | GfvteB cØ' -wbgP Ktib GK gvbweK I 'bwZK gv'v hv etj th, cYØØqZvnxb Ae'vq Avgiv mevB mvgwqK I U t j v g t j v |

ØA t b K w b a t i B Awig Lp ZvovZwio weQvbwq Ntgv tZ thZvgØ—GB ntjv Dcb'vmlUi, nvi t b v m g t q i m Ø v t b - i c Ø g c Ø h s hv w b t i U G K u U R u U j Z v n x b evK' Qvov wKØB bq | wKŠ' GB evK' wU th Avmtj GK A'ā I DmKwbi evK' Zv Avgiv eštZ cwii GKUzctoB:

KLt b v K L t b v, h L b t g v g e w Z u U w b r f t q w Z v g, A v g v i t P v L G Z ' * Z e f R A v m Z t h e j v i B m g q c v B b v t h, Ø A w i g N g t Z h w r Ø Ø | A v i w K A v a - N u v c t i B, N t g v t b i G L b B m g q — G B w P Š v A v g r t K R w M t q i v t L; A w i g e B u t K, h r t K A w i g K i b v K i Z v g G Z q Y A v g v i n v t Z a i v, h _ v ' t b i v L v i t P o v K i Z v g A v i d y w t q e w Z w b r f t q t l q v i t P o v K i Z v g; R v M w i Z A e ' v q m v i v q Y B f i e t Z _ v K Z v g h v A w i g c o w Q j v g w K Š' A v g v i f i e b v _ w j Z v t ' i w b R ^ G K L v t Z t ' Š t o t h Z h Z q Y - b v c Ø K Z B A w i g w b t R t K A v g v i e B t q i w e l q w n t m t e g t b K i Z v g; w M R P, Z v i t P Š Z i j, 1 g d t t m v q v I 5 g k v j © G i g t a c Ø Z t h w M Z v | R v M v i c i t _ t K K t q K g n t Z P R t b ' G B g t b r f v e e R v q _ v K Z; Z v A v g v i g t b K w e r q j B K i Z b v, w K Š' G u v A v g v i t P v t L i l c i A v e i t Y i g t Z v c t o _ v K Z A v i t g v g e w Z t h R j t Q b v G w e l q u t K w e t e P b v K i t Z w b t l a K i Z |

Avgiv t' LtZ cw'Q GKwU AvcvZ mij I tkŠwLb evK' w' t q ' i i " n t q K x f l b R u U j, A Š M Z, g v q v g q I A v e Z m ' g e v K ' M Ø Š t Z A v g i v m t e f m t Z i g t Z v

Abj t e o n w ' Q A v i A v U t K h w r ' Q | G L v t b c Ø v b w e t e P b v I t e v a G B t h, c Ø g e v K ' t _ t K A b j m i Z e v K ' m g t n c p t c b M w b t M t q D t v t Q m g q I ' Š v Z | d i w m f v l v q m g q k ā w U D c b ' v m l U i A e Z i w Y K v q, c Ø t ' + f v l v q Ø o v e r t u r e ' - G, B w Š Z f v e w n t m t e a Ÿ w b Z n t q D t v t Q G e s G B w e f v e c Ø ' q l e v c t i v t q l c Ø Z w o Z n t q h v t ' Q t h c Ø - e ' Z m g t q i G K w f b z i w ' w Z R o Z v I M w Z R o Z v i K _ v e j t Q b h v i A v t e k A v i A v ' Q v ' t b Z u i b v q K A e w K Z |

c Ø g A b j ' Q t ' i m g w b t Z A v g i v A w b w Ø Z t e v a K i t Z _ w K m g q a v i Y v q, A v g i v Z v i t d g a i t Z c w i i b v | e Š t Z c w i i b v K L b t K v _ v q ' k ' w U N U t Z _ v t K | w K Š' m g t q i c ' i w d b R j t Z _ v t K, A v i Z v A v g i v t U i c v B | 1913 m t j G K c Ø k v K Ø t m v q t b i c _ Ø (swann's way) c Ø k v K K i t Z i w R n t j v b v G B e t j t h — Ø A w i g e Š t Z c w i i b v K x f v t e G K R b t j L K N t g v t b i A v t M w e Q v b v q M o v M w o i e Y Ø v w ' t Z w M t q w Z w i k c Ø v e ' q K t i b ! Ø w K Š' t K b K t i b ? G B w e l t q e j v h v q, N g A v i R v M i t Y i g a ' e Z P A e ' w U A v m t j G g b G K a i t b i D ' P Z g t P Z b v M Z A e ' v h v D c b ' v t m i m s t e ' b t K c i e Z m g t q P w j Z K i t e, A v i D c b ' v t m i A b j c g m P b v s k u U A v m t j G K w U ' k ' b q e i s A t b K ' t k ' i g Š t R, t h t n Z z A v g i v t K v t b v w b w Ø G K K ' v b, K v j e v A v L ' v t b i e Z g v t b t b B, e i s G g b G K A m v a v i Y A e ' v i m v t _ c w i i P Z n w ' Q h v t K G L b e j v n q c Ø ' x q | G u v c Ø ' x q K v i Y G L v t b m g t q i A M Ø I c Ø v r M w Z k v j Z v i A w f N v Z e v ' g q n t q i t q t Q | A v g i v A v i I w K Ø y e v K ' t ' w L Z u i :

K g t e t Z, g v I w K g w e n x b c Ø Z u U w e t K j t k l n t q t M t j w e Q v b v q h v l q v i I t m L v t b i t q c o v i A v t M i ' x N m g q - a t i w e l Y a z v I D w Ø M e w P Š v i v A v g v i t k v e v i N t i t K ' x f Z n t q _ v K Z |

Dcb'v t m i c Ø t g B w Š Z - A a ' v t q t j L t K i m g q I ' v b m s p v Š - m s t e ' b, Z u i m s M x Z g q Z v i g u U d, Z u i m v s M w Z K a Ÿ w b - c Ø Z a Ÿ w b, Z u i m s i v t M i ' Ÿ ' b — m e w K Ø B w P T g q n t q a i v c t o | A v L ' v t b i e Y Ø v K v i x, t h w b t R B A b v g v I ' v b P i Z, w Ø Z x q e v t K ' B t P v L e Ü K t i _ v t K | Z Z x q e v t K ' h L b w P Š v A v t m t h - G L b N g v t b i m g q Z L b B t h - N t g t m w Q j Z v i t _ t K Z v t K R w M t q t Z v t j | t m

ZLb Ngy Avi RvMiþYi welþq fvetZ _vþK, fvetZ _vþK Ab" K¶, Ab" _vb, Ab" AÜKvi wbtq| G meB NUgvb AZxþZ ewYþZ nq|

GB Dcbvþm _vb I Kvj GKmvþ_ KvR Kþi| Ugvm gvb-Gi Rv`þeZ-G Kvþj i gþZvB _vb we`þiþYi Rbþ t`q wKS' GLvþb Zv nq bv| GLvþb RvqMv ntq hvþ"Q _vb Avi eZþvb gnþZB cwiYZ nt"Q _þZþZ | cþþ-þ Lþ Lvivc _þZ wQj hv wQj mvto evþiv j ¶ kþai mgvb `xN© Ges Zvii gZi bv ntþ Zv nqþZv Avil `xNþi ntþZv| cþþ-þ I ci tj Lv GKvU weL`vZ tQvU Mþš ZviB „Ygþ" m`vgþqj tetþKU etþþQb: 0cþþ-þ Lþ Lvivc _þZ wQj ... fvtþv _þZm`ubetþKvþbv gvþþþK wKQB _þi Y KiþZ nq bv, Kvi Y tm wKQB tftþþj bv| 0 Dcbvþmi `i`i w þKB tj LK ev Mþi i bvqK etþþQb: 0GKRb hLb Ngyq tm ZLb Nþvvi tkKþj GKvU etþi gþa` _vþK, _vþK eQþi i tkKþj I `Mþq e`i etþi tþZþi | tm hLb RvþM, ZLb G mKj e`i mvþ ZvþK cigk`KiþZ nq| Ngy gvþþþK Zvi Aw` ev ce`-vb t_þK weþiZ Kþi, mgqþKl tm Nwoi weciþþZ wbtq hvq, tm tþZbvþKl wefvwRZ Kþi Avi Zv Kþi Avþav-Z`þj tþZb mþoi gva`þg| wKS' hLb RvMiYB _þZ ZLb _vb I Kvj GKvKvi ntq hvq| A`ev ejv hvq G`þqi wþj b NþU| G-B _þZ GRþb` bq th thLvþb wQj vg Zv G RvqMv bq, eis GB RvqMv tmLvþb Awg evm Ki Zvg Ges m`eZ GLbl AwQ| Guv Avþm thb GK i ¼y`M`þ_þK bwgþq t`l qv ntqþQ thLvþb Aw`Zþxb GK Mnþi t_þK Zv aþi Awg D`vi ntþZ cwi | hv t_þK Awg wbtþR KLbl tinvB cvBwþ| 0 _þZ ntþv hv _vbþK wbgþþ Kþi, AvKviþK wbgþþ Kþi | th Nþi Avgiv _wK ZvþK „wþþq tþþj, Avi Zvici e`i bvg t`q| cþþ-þ cþ_vgK cwi Kí bv wQj wZvb Zvi wZbvU LþEi bvgKiY Kiteb—0bvþgi hþM, 0kþai hþM, 0e`i hþM; wKS' Zv cieZþngþq Avi nqvb| _þZ Avevi AvZþK cþvbþþ Kþi, Avi Zv Kþi Afvþmi RMr t_þK Avgþ`i OvovOvwo NuUþq| GB _þZ A`w`OK—kixi I mste`þbi GK Kvþþg| GB A`w`OK _þZB Dcb`vmlUli cþvb fve I kv³ | GB _þZB AmsL` m`Avii Z`þk`i cKvk NuUþqþQ Dcb`vmlUþZ hvi gþa` Ab`Zg Pþþqi gþa` g`v`þj Bb tKK Wþþþvi ci PþþKi mvþ` mvþ` AetþZb t_þK tei ntq Avmv _þZiv| GfvþeB nviþþvi mgq Dþv AvmþZ _vþK, Awe`KZ ntþZ _vþK Gi inm`—AZxZ eZþvb nl qvi

tmB we`sqKi AwfÁZv| Dþv Avþm gvþþ, Dþv Avþm evMvb| GB A`w`OK _þZ wbtq Avþm AZxþK, gþbi Mfvþi ifcvwqZ Kþi wbiþþ etþ Pþj | GB Awefvþ¶YvU PgrKvi I `j ¶:

Avi ZvovZwo, hwsþKfvþe, GKvU wbiþþ`gq w`b I Avi GK nZvkvgq AvMvgw`þbi KwsþKi D`mþþ, GKUKþiv tKK Pevþbv Pþþqi GK-PvgP Awg tVvþU DWB| hLb D` Zij Avi ZvþZ Pevþbv tKþKi UKþiv Avgvi UvKivq jvMj ZLbB Avgvi mviv kixi wknwi Z ntq þMj, Avi Awg `ä, `i`-nlqv AmvaviY cwi eZþ`þjvþZ wþex ntq þMj vg| GK Awngk`Avb` Awéo Kþi tþþj Avgvi Bw`þþK, wKS' Zvii `Zþ; we`e³ I DrclE welþq e`vL`vnb| Avi ZLbB Rxeþbi I Vcov Avgvi KvþQ Avm³nxb etþ gþb ntþv | Gi `þhþM wbiþn I Gi msvþþBZv gvqvgq—G be mste`b tþgi gþZvB Avgvi tþZi cþZvþqv mþo Kij I Avgvi ü`qþK Abe`fvþe cY`Kþi w`j ; hv nqþZv Avgvi ggþK bq, eis AwgB ntq þMj vg ggþ Awg Avi wbtþþK mvþvb`, AvciwZK I gi Ykþj etþ fvetþZ cwi wQj vg bv| tKv_v t_þK Gj GB AbfvwZ Avgvi gþa`,—GBme fxlY Avb`? Awg eþþZ cwi wQj vg th, Zv Pv I tKþKi mvþ` mskþ, wKS' Guv Aþþbþfvþe GB me NþvþK gnEi Kþi Zj wQj, e`Z Zvþ`i Avm`fvþe Zv Avi _vKj bv| tKv_v t_þK Zv Avþm? Zv Kx tevþq? Kxfvþe Awg ZvþK awi I e`vL`v Kvi!

cþ`-GB Dcbvþm `yatiþbi _þZi AeZviYv KþiþQb| GKvUþK wZvb etþþQb Hw`OK ev `ZtceE hLb _þZ Dþi`k` I eyþ` 0viv cwi Pwþj Z nq, _þZ ZLb h_vh_ wbiþþ¶v I Avþjvþþvi welq—m`wþþj Z Pw³i gþZv| cþ`-gþb KiþZb, _þZ mEvi Ask, `i`agvþ` _þi Yxq welq bq eis MvþþZþþvi GK mþvþq cþvþq| G cþþ½ m`vgþqj tetþKU etþþQb, cþþ-þ _þZ ntþv A`w`OK _þZ hv GK bvþQvov`v Rv`Ki th wK bv AþnZK evþi evþi wei³ Kþi bv| A`w`OK _þZ ntþv GK AvþþþP Dc`vcbv| Zv wþiþþbv ev`þei wPo aivq| cwi wþZ cwi miþK tm Acwi wþZ gvqvgq Kþi tþþj | GB _þZ Avgþ`i Pricvþki cwi tþþK ifcvþþi Z Kþi, cþvbþþ Kþi | Guv eZþvb mste`þbi I AZxZ mste`þbi

msthvM mvab Kti Avi GB cKqvq Bw`q wechfqi mwó nq| GfiteB Dchewi fite Avtm cKwzi eYbv, Dbkj b, Avtm Kgtef n_b© tStici dtj i Abbmvavi Y Dc`vcbr :

tKv_vl tKvrbv-GK `xN°e,] Zvi D"PVz-gA mvRvt"Q| GK A`k`
cml w`bK tQvtUv Kti t`evi j`f] gmi qv ntq tPóv Pvj vt"Q, Avi
bxieZvi t`fuj mc w`tq wbiš+ MvBtQ, I Pvi cvtk Qwotq w`t"Q Aš-
i½ mij; wKš' Zvr`f]wYKfite cvt"Q Awemsew`Z GK
DÉi—bxieZv I `weiZvi GK kw³kujx cÓZaYnb, Ggb th
tKvrbv GKRB ej te, GUv me gn#ZP Acw_@ZvtK ati tiLtQ
hvtk tm Lp ZvovZwv eBtq w`tZ tPóv Pvj w"Qj | Awg t`Lj vg
c#iv c_wJ n_b°tdvUvi tmŠtU `úw`Z nt"Q| tSic_wj tK gtb
nw"Qj P`vtctji mwii, tew`tZ Av"Qw`Z dtji ce#Zi Kvi tY
t`qvj_wj Avi t`LvB hw"Qj bv|

GfiteB t`wL, eYbvKvix (cti Rvbn hvq Zvi bvg gvtm#) Zvi Pricvtki e`w³ I
e`tK `šZ Oviv Rxeš-Ges mAwEZ Kti Zj tQ| Kgtef cKwz, wMRP Abcg
gva#wbq AvZvcKwKZ ntq cotQ| GfiteB tPZbvi w`K Gtm cto, Avi GB
At_° nri#bvr mg#qi mÚv#b tPZbvi Dcb`vm| m#PZbZv ntjv Rxe#bi tgvok
hvi t#Zi Avgiv_wk I hvtk Avgiv Abyfe Kwii | GUv GK mjokxj Ae`vl,
GK `kwí K Atš#tbi Avavi | GB m#PZbZv tj LKt`i GK gb`wÉK I
bv`wbK cÉÁ| GB ifcKí ev AšwbnZ `kš AwwK I wbg#Yi RvqMv t`tK
Dcb`vmU#K AvaybK Kti Zj tQ Ggbfite thLv#b t`Lv w`tq tQ wktí i AvZMZ
wfbzv Ges Ašg#x AbfegqZv| GLv#b AwwK ntq DtVtQ bZb Avi wbg#Y
we`wí kxj | dtj m#PZbZvi avi YwU wktí I `šZi ga`eZP msthvMtmZywn#mte
KvR Kti tQ GB Dcb`v#m| GK Ašg#x bZvi we`ZwZ I e`vcKZvtK aivi
AwwK thb ntq I tV Dcb`vmU thLv#b eYbvKvix gvtm#j i gtbvev`eZvi A`k`
mp½ ati B Ab`vb` Pwi`T iv AwefZ ntZ `vtK| Lp NbrfZ I `vX°`k`ev`eZvi
Dcw`wZ AvtQ Dcb`vmU#Z wKš' GB `k`M#j v AZxZ I eZg#v eivei `wcz
cÉ`f]Ki tYi gungvq cÓZdij Z| mgvš#vtj Avevi Avi I t`wL—wktí I mgvR
thLv#b wgtk Zvi mn#hMx wPš#i Dcw`wZ|

Avgiv t`wL GB Dcb`vmU#Z—`ce m#šwvZ mgq, Aet#Zb I
Abywzi D`wmb| e`Z ewnR#tK t#w#tq w`tq tQb wZwb AšR#tZ Avi Aš-
R#tK Dr#f]c Kti tQb ewnR#tZ| ZvQ NUbv#K wZwb `šZi Rv`fZ Amvavi Y
Kti Zj tZb, GKwU dj t#vUvi gnZ#K Kti Zj tZ P#B#Zb Abbmvavi Y|
M#tgi `wJ c_`wJ w`tK P#j hvq: GKwU mgZj Qwotq, Ab`wU b`x eivei |
gvtm#I t#te t#te e`v cvq, `šZzwoZ nq, itq `vKv gb#K Svj vB
Kti—tj LK nte etj | GB Dcb`vmU, nri#bvr mg#qi mÚv#b, gj Z
AvZwRw#K `eukto`i Rb` weL`vZ| Gi bvtKí bvgI gvtm#| Avgiv fiteZ
cwii tj LK w#tRB GB Pwi`T wK bv| c#-mvi vR#eb ati B thb Dcb`vmU wj #Lb,
wKš' wZwb hLb tj Lv tkl Ktib Dcb`v#mi bvtK ZLb Zui tj Lv `i` Ktib|
Avmtj wK c#-Zvi AšMZ Rxe#bi B m#cd#vi Y NwU#tq tQb GB Dcb`v#m? c#iv
Dcb`vmU#B m#Z`Kvi At_° dtg# GK e`w³MZ AbymUvb I dj v#j Avi Gi nvZ
ati B Avtm mwn#Z`i cÓZ AvM#x gvtm#j i mwnwZ`K nI qvi ifcvš#| GKwU
cÉtU c#-w#j tL#tQb, 0 gvb#I i gb KL#b#B mšó ntZ cvti bv hZ#Y-bv tm
GKwU cwii`vi w#tk#Y#tK AR#bi e`e`v Kti hv i P#vi #tY Aet#Zb fite i wPZ
nq| 0 dtg# R#b` GK wbiš+ Atš#YB thb Zui tj Lv| 0 tmvq#bi c_0 Avi 0
tM`igZ#t`i c_0, `vb I Kvj, `šZ I tPZbv, tmB GKwU dtg#B thb wgtj wgtk
hvq| gvtm#j i Nygtq cov, Zvi tR#M I Vv, Avi N#tgi t#Zi GB w#tq fiev G
w#tq c#-etj tQb, 0 Avgvi Kv#Q gtb nq AwgB Avgvi e#tqi Kv#Qi w#l q| 0
th-eYbvKvix (gvtm#) fite th, tm w#tRB tj Lvi w#l q tm-B Aet#tI tj LK
ntq I tV| Dcb`v#mi tkl w`tK gvtm# w#tR#tK eqwm I Amy` fite|
m`v#v#Uwii qvtg gZ`gqZv w#tq Zvi mRvM Abyfe KvR Kti | tm fite, wktí I
mwn#Z`i gva`tg Rxe#bi mv`RZv m#e: 0mwZ`Kvii R#eb, Aet#tI th-R#eb
Aw#KZ I D`w#mZ, GKgv# tmB R#ebB hvcb#hM` hv m#Z`Kvi tj L#Ki
R#eb| 0 gvtm# tj #L; R#eb c#Z nq tj Lvi R#b`| `šZ c#R#mwi Z I
c#i w#KZ nq| Rxe#bi RvqMv `Lj Kti t#q wktí | eBwU thb ntq I tV wktí xi
GK cÓZKwZ| gnr AvaybK M#š#i g#ZvB GB eBwU ntq I tV Av`Z#-RvMi tYi
eB| c#-tj Lv tkl Ktib Avi gvtm#j i tj Lv `i` nq| c#-etj b, 0

gZigylZvi tPZbvq Awg thb GK gZigylx mibK, Avi Zvi gZvB gZii AvfM
Avgvi wKQzGKUv tj Lvi wQj | 0

Avgiv evfi evfi fvetZ _wK, gvtmfj i eYbvq c0-wK wbtRi Rxefti K_vB
i wbtqtQb? c0-+ Rxefti RR^tcBvui GB m^utK^etj tQb, Dcb^vnuU
tmvRvfmwR ej tj tKvfbv AvL^vb bq, eis GK m^okxj AvZ^Rxefti tcB^vui
ej tZ tPtqtQb, c0-mewKQj cwieZB Kti tQb wKs^wKQb bZb Kti bvb | A_w
GUv Avmtj Zui (c0-+) Rxefti cZxKx Mi | c^iv Dcb^vfmB c0-evfi evfi
^k^gvb nb Avevi gn^ZB A^k^ n^q hvb | tcB^vui bvbv fite t^wL^tqtQb c0-
i Rxefti I NUbvi bvbv w^tki mv^_ Dcb^vfm i eYbvKvi x gvtmfj i Rxefti Ges
NUbvi wj tK | wKs^GB ^B Pwi t^i gta^ Awgj I eugv^vq j ^Yxq: c0-wQj b
mgKvqx wKs^gvtmfj eUwvx | c0-+ B^w^ i^3 i DEi waKvi wQj wKs^gvtmfj i
wQj bv | hv wKQb wj -Awj _vKk bv tKb Avgiv ej tZ cwie Dcb^vnuU c0-+
c0Z^tk avi Y Kti AvtQ | Zte GB m^o m^utK^U. Gm. Gij qtUi K_vtK avi
Kti Avgiv ej tZ cwie, ^b^ bZvi, mvgnRKZvi I Avgv^ i tbsiv Rxefti
evfti Dcb^vnuU n^j v f^b^GK m^Evi m^o | Avgiv hw^ GtK Ab^vb Kti Z PvB
Zvntj tKej gv^ wR m^Evi Mfxti c^tm^oi Atst^yi gva^tgB Zv m^e | c0-
wbtRi gtb Kti Zb tj LtKi wPsh^ ev fve^lgZvi gta^B c0Z^fv wbnZ _vtK |
ev^etK MtelYv Kti tQb c0-Zui tj Lvi Rtb^ Ges Zv Pj gvb wQj weivgnxb
mstkvatbi gvS w^tq | ev^etK tKb mstkvatbi c0qvRb nq? nqtZv G Rtb^B
th, A^k^gvb ev^eZvtK AwakZi D^4j Kiv | Rvbv Rmtzi ARvbv w^k^_tj v
wbtq c0-Awbtkt^l gk^_j _vKtZb, GK weij ZxeZv I h_v_Zv wbtq wZvb ev^-
eZvi tMvcb welq Ges fvebv^_tj vi D^s^Pb Kti Z PvBtZb | G t^t^ nqtZv
cKwZev^x Jcb^vnmKti i mv^_ Zui wj AvtQ | wKs^Zui GB Dcb^vm, *nvi v^bv
mg^qi mU^tb*, ev^eev^ I cKwZev^ i weit^x GK Ae^vb; Zui Rxeftv-
rmwRZ GB KvR GK c^tm^o ev c^v^b^, A_ev GK m^oi ^v^v^logq | c0-
wbtRi etj tQb, Zui GB m^o AetPZtbi Mfxti Weyi i Atst^yi gZv | wkt^i i
t^v^wUK avi Yv Zui gta^ I wQj, wZvb I m^okxj K^i bvq wbf^kxj wQj b | dtj
Dcb^vfm i ev^eZv Jcb^vnmKti m^okxj gtb cwieYZ nq | G fiteB diwv ev^-
eev^ t^tk Zv mti Avfm Ges mwZ^kvi At^_diwv mwvZ^ c0-+ nvZ ati

GtKevfi bZb n^q I t^v thL^vb wkt^i i Mfxti wPsh^kxj wkt^i i Rb^ n^q hvq |
c0-Zui mvivRxefti wbtq I w^tq GB wkt^i i wKtU ^wotq _vtKb, wZvb
Rxefti n^Z _vtKb wkt^i hv Zui RxeftiKB Ab^ fite I wefite c0Z^wZ
Kti Z _vtK | ev^etK MtelYv Kti tQb c0-Zui tj Lvi Rtb^ Ges Zv Pj gvb
wQj weivgnxb mstkvatbi gvS w^tq—gZj ch^s^

1871 mv^j i 10 Rj vB c^_hLb Rb^Mh^Y Kti b ZLb mgquv fvtj v wQj
bv | eQiUv wQj dvt^v-c^xq h^x^i mgq hLb Rvg^biv cwie Aetiva Kti Ges
tevgv dtj tZ ii^ Kti | Gi ciciB ii^ nq cwie KwgDb | c^_Rtb^wQj b
cwie i m^oktU I Z^Btq GK cvixq m^s^cwie evfi | th-wKv^vq Zui Rb^ nq Zv
wQj 96, i^q jv dutZ^ ZLtbv 3q w^cvej K c0Z^wZ nqvb | c0-+ eev^ j^m
c^_ w^b^ Bvj qvm^t^tk Gtm^tj b, eBtZ hv Kgte^, wZvb wQj b bvgKiv
wPwKrmK, wQj b ^k^_wekvi^ I tgm^vmtbi Aa^vcK w^b^ wj wRd Ae Abvi
tctq^tj b | Zui gv tRvb I t^j w^b^ wQj b abv^ B^w^ cwie evfi i t^tq |
hZv^ b gv tetP wQj b c0-+ Rxefti Zui gvtqi fvtj vevm I c0Z^etKtU
Ges wZvb KLtbvB gvtqi we^"Q^ mn^ Kti Z cvitZb bv | gvtqi c0Z^ wQj Zui
GK AvteMx wbf^Zv | ZvB 1905 mv^j hLb gv gviv hvb, 34 eQi eqtmi c^_
ZLb c0q cvMj B n^q hvb—wbtRi Nti ^ygvn GKvKx KwU^tq t^b wbn^,
Zvici wKQv b wKwbtK; Gi mv^_ mv^_B i w^v^ RvMit^yi Af^vm i B Kti b | Pj
hvb wbfZ hvctbi tMvcb Kw^i tZ | GfiteB Zui gta^ gvbwmK (neurasthenic)
Ges f^j mgKwZvi mgn^v t^Lv t^q hvi ^v^v wZvb AvRxefti wnoZ I cnoZ
wQj b | gvtqi c0Z^ c0-+ Avte^Mi m^uK^q b Zui GB weL^vZ Dcb^vfm I weaZ
ntqtQ; Avgiv t^wL, gvtmfj tRtM _vtK Zui gvtqi PgyUi Rtb^, Kvi Y gv tmw^ b
Pj m^ tmvqt^bi Lvevi ^w^tZ e^-_vKvq c0Z^ bKvi gZv gvtmfj Zui PgyU
tcj bv, dtj tm AtbK ivZ ch^s^wbn^ _vtK, cti gv Gtm Zvi Nti ivZ
KvUvb | wek^vmtZ^ G ai^bi fvtj vevmi ^k^ Avi t^Lv hvq bv | Dcb^vnuU
tkl^tk wZvb etj b, ^GUv wQj gvtqi we^"Q^ i GK mU^v, hv Avgvi VwKgyi

AvfÁZvq Avnb, Zv-B wj wL | cKwZi wei“t× Dcb`v`mi fmgKvq wZwb wj tL`Qb:
ÓAvgi Rxeb l mwinZ`— wbuÓavq ej tj G`fUviB GK wbuÓZaiYi wbu`GjZv
i`q`Q, ... Avwg hv Óviv Pwj Z nB Zv`K ej v hvq inm`gq c_ | Ó DBmgvbm-Gi
GB Dcb`v`mi bvqK Mto l`v KvD`U ievU`“ g`Z`-`K Av`k`Kti hui mvnP`th`
c`f`-AvmtZb |

Amy` wQ`j b c`f`+ Ab`vb`f` i` tP`q wQ`j b G`Kev`iB wfb`ei Kg | `wU
l fvi`KvU GKm`f`_ ci`Zb | GK At`_`Amy`Zv Zui Rxeb l e`w`Z`f`K
A`bKv`stK wbg`f`b Kti w`tq`Qj | Avf`^`wR` Zui weL`vZ Rvb`f`j etj`Qb, c`f`-
mvt`_`f`Lv n`l qvi ci c`f`-ej`j b, A`bKw`b wZwb weQv`v t`_`f`K l`v`vnb; th-
N`ti Z`f` i` m`v`f`vr nq Zv hw`l wQj Aei“x Zey` wZwb KucwQ`j b | wKŠ`
Amy`Zv`KB wZwb cw`iYZ K`ti wQ`j b tmŠ`^`th`f` t`KZv`j`-ej`j fvi Kvtd l mvt`j u
mgv`R l Vvem Ki`Zb wZwb | cw`ii AvfRvZ mgvR`f`K wZwb `vi`Yf`v`te
ch`f`e`f`Yi K`ti wQ`j b | divim du` `` w`mtqKj-Gi AwZkh`l Ae`f`f`q`i GKRb
wbc`y` wK`i`x wQ`j b wZwb, cw`iPq l Avjvc wQj g`f`m, d`e`i, MKi, m`ir ef
c`f`g`Li mvt`_` | Zui c`f`g` eB *tcRvim G`vU` tW-m* 1896 mvt`j c`Kw`kZ nq hv
wQj KweZv, M`i l B`f`c`k`vnb`÷ ai`b`i wKQy`-`f`Pi GK msM`h` | G mg`f`qB wZwb
tj Lv `i`i` K`ti b AvZ`R`xeb`g`j`K Dcb`vm *R`u`muZ`B* hv Pevšf`v`te c`Kw`kZ
n`tq`Qj A`bK c`ti—1953 mvt`j | GB Dcb`vmwU c`f`-tj Lv `i`i` K`ti wQ`j b th-
D`f`i`f`k` Zvi c`Y`f`qZ i`f`B e`-Z *nvi`v`bv mg`f`qi m`U`v`b* | 800 c`p`v` tj Lv ci
wZwb GB Dcb`vmwU tj Lv t`Q`to t` b | Zui Rxe`l kvq Zv ewZ`j B n`tq` hvq | A`bK
c`ti, 1953 mvt`j cv`E`j`j` w`c`v`l qvi ci GB AmgvB Dcb`vmwU c`Kw`kZ nq | GB
Dcb`vmwU`f`K ej v hvq *nvi`v`bv mg`f`qi m`U`v`b*-i c`Z`e`Drm ev Aw` cw`i K`i`bv, Av
GB Dcb`v`tm aiv Av`f`Q *nvi`v`bv mg`f`qi m`U`v`b*-i mvi`gg`f` gj Z GB Dcb`vmwU
Zui cieZx`weL`vZ K`w`Z`f` c`f`v`b`f`f` | *R`u`muZ`B*-f`K tj LK `wM`Z ti`LwQ`j b
etj Zv e`_`bq, eis GwU c`f`-+ Ngš`-exR`f`f` wQj | GB Dcb`v`tm DB we`l`q-
f`v`ebv`f`KB m`c`h`w`i Z l c`Y`K`ti b wZwb Zui cieZx`Dcb`v`tm | Dcb`vmwU`f`K
AmgvB ti`L c`f`-i`v`m`K`b Ab`ev`f` tj`f`M` t`M`j`b | G e`v`c`v`i Zui gv-l Z`f`K
m`v`v`h` K`ti wQj, gv Z`v`K i`v`m`K`ti b`i` kni t`f`v`b`t`m`l w`b`q` t`M`j`b | gv Z`f`K m`e`
me wKQy`Ki`j`b: Zui nudvnb l Amy`Zvi wP`ukRrm l t`m`ev wbuÓZ Ki`Z m`f`Pó

_vK`j`b | wKŠ` 1903 mvt`j e`v`v l 1905 mvt`j Amy` c`f``K Av`i`v`M`i Rb`
GwW`q`v`b` t`b`l`q`v`i` mgq` g`v`l` g`v`i`v` t`M`j`b, c`f`-Zvi 35 e`Q`i` eq`f`m` g`n`v`m`S`K`i`U
c`to` t`M`j`b | wKQ`f` b m`v`b`v`f`U`w`i` q`v`t`g` K`w`U`t`q` wZwb e`f`j` f`v`i` n`v`D`m`g`v`f`b` cw`ii` ewi`K
A`v`c`v`U`f`g`t`U` D`f`v` Av`m`j`b, t`e`f`Q` w`b`j`b` GK Aei“x Rxeb hv wQj Zui Dcb`vm
tj Lv`i` R`f`b` GK wei`x Ae`v` | wKŠ` G`L`v`f`b` GB Ae`v`f`Z`l` wZwb a`g`Y` l wK`f`i` i
c`f`Z` Av`K`w`Z`f`K` ew`P`f`q` i`v`L`j`b | i`k` e`v`f`j` i` wZwb f`^3` wQ`j`b` Av`i` i`v`f`j` ,
Av`f`c`w`j` t`b`i` , Av`f`^`wR` l` K`K`f`Z`v`i` Av`f`j` v`P`b`v`P`f`m` w`b`t`R`f`K` w`b`t`q`w`i`R`Z` i`v`L`j`b |
t`c`v`-B`f`c`k`vnb`÷ l` wK`D`w`e`÷ wK`i`x`f` i` mvt`_`l` Zui thvM`v`f`h`v`M` wQj | Av`i` GB
ch`f`q` Av`j` t`d`i` A`f`M`v`m`w`Z`f`b`w`j` i` mvt`_` mg`K`v`g`x` m`a`u`f`K`Ave`x` n`t`q` c`o`j`b` h`v`f`K
wZwb c`ti Zui m`v`Pe` K`ti wQ`j b | GB m`a`u`f`K`f` ti LvcvZ Av`f`Q` Zui Dcb`v`tm
Av`j`ew`Z`B` P`w`i`f`f` | Dcb`v`tm` g`v`f`m`f` l` mg`K`v`g`x` Av`j`g`w`Z`B`-Gi t`c`f`g`m`a`u`K`
b`v`b`r`f`v`te` wea`Z` n`t`q`f`Q` | g`v`f`m`j` Av`j`ew`Z`B`f`K` t`c`j`l` m`l`x` n`t`Zv` b`v` Avevi` b`v`
t`c`j`l` m`l`x` n`t`Zv` b`v` | g`v`f`m`f` f`v`te: ÓAvgi `š`v`Z`Z` i`t`q`f`Q` w`m`w`i` R` w`m`w`i` R`
Av`j`ew`Z`B` , GKwU` Ab`wU` t`_`f`K` Av`j`v`v` , Am`a`u`Y`^`m`x`g`w`b`f`^`R`K` , m`a`v`c`k`f`U`P` g`f`Z`v` ;
Av`i` Av`g`v`i` C`l`f`m`w`e`i`v`g` c`K`v`f`k` Av`U`K`v` c`to` w`M`t`q`w`j` | Ó

m`v`sew`i` K`Z`v`l` wZwb K`ti`Q`b, G`O`v`ov`l` Av`i`-G`K`wU` e`B`l` wj`L`t`Z` `i`i` K`ti`wQ`j`b
h`v`f`K` wZwb cw`ii`YZ` n`t`Z` t`^`b`v`b, hv wQj GK wP`E`v`K`l`R` mg`v`t`j`v`P`b`v`g`j`K` tj`Lv`
—*Contre Sainte-Beuve*, Ges GwU`l` Zui K`v`M`R`c`f`f`i` g`f`a` t`_`f`K` D`x`v`i` K`i`v`
n`t`q`w`j` , Av`i` Zui g`Z`i` A`b`K` ci` 1945 mvt`j` c`K`w`k`Z` n`t`q`w`j` | GwU` g`j`Z` Zui
l` Zui g`v`f`qi` ga`K`v`i` m`sj`vc` | GB` tj`L`wU` wQj` mg`v`t`j`v`P`K`f`i` wei`t`x` , th-
mg`v`t`j`v`P`f`K`i`v` m`v`p`k`x`j` Zvi` c`K`w`Z`f`K` l` tj`L`t`K`i` A`š`M`Z` Ges` A`š`i`½` j`f`w`q`Z`
m`E`v`f`K` e`š`f`Z` e`_`nq` , t`m`B` mg`-mg`v`t`j`v`P`K`f`i` wei`t`x` GK` P`v`f`j` Ä` | g`j`Z`
mg`v`t`j`v`P`K` *Sainte-Beuve*-i` wei`t`x` G`U`v` wQj` c`f`Z`ev` w`h`w`b` ev`j` R`v`f`K`i` `R`ew`b`K`
e`v`L`v`w` t`q`w`j`b |

ej RvK Zvii Séraphita eB m^aútk^oetj wQtb : 0GuvtZ Avgvi Rxeb AvtQ ... | 0
wZwb Avi I etj wQtb b, GB eB Rxeb GKevi B nq | *Louis Lambert* cñtñz wZwb
etj wQtb b : 0GuW Avgw wbtRi Rtb" wj tLwQ ... 0 | GB K_wUj Awfve atj ej v
hvq, *nvi^vbtv mgtqi mÚvtb* gj Z c^o-i Rxeb | GLvtb c^o-i tMvcb kym-
c^oktmi I Vbvqv tUi cvl qv hvq | th-Rxeb tMvcb-Mfxi, th-Rxeb AeJ wj Z,
th-Rxeb bxi eZv I wktí i w^otk tNvi^vbtv, —GLvtb Zvi Avtj L" i wPZ ntqtQ |
cwi evi t^otk mgvR, mgvR t^otk GKwKZi, GKwKZi t^otk Amy^vZv,—GB
a^eeMgtbi inm^vveB m^aAwii Z ntqtQ GB Dcb^vvtm | c^o-wQtb b tMvcbZvKvgx,
wbtRtK k^oktv Ki^oZb wZwb bvbv^vte | ivtZ N^oti teovtZb iv^vq iv^vq, KLt^otv
t^oLv Ki^oZb eÚt^o i mvt^o | GmeB Zvii eBtqi Mf^okt^o i^o itqtQ hv^otk wZwb
ej tZb *recherche* | c^o-i GB c^oYZv ntj v mEvi f^ozj Zvi wbf^oPzv hvi t^otk
m^oo ntqtQ m^oqj w^oki | c^o-i Gf^oteB c^oveZ^o Ki^oZ t^optqtQb wktí, msnZ
Ki^oZ t^optqtQb Amy^vZvtK w^oki m^ooi mv^oRZvq wK thgbwU wZwb etj tQb
Dcb^vvtm | Guv tKvt^otv c^ovevni bq eis m^aútk^o bZbZv | c^o-i f^ovB Wv^ovi
wQtb b, wPwKrmvi c^oZj t^oq^o c^ohwi Z wQj Zvii Rtb" wKs^o wZwb wPwKrmv wbtZ
A^otkvi Ki^oZb | Guv Zvii gZii KviY wQj | 1922 mvtj gZii AvtMi
gvm^o wj tZ wZwb wPwKrm^oKi civgk^o | I l^opa t^ol qv eÚ Kt^ol w^o t^oq^o wQtb |

Aštj ^oKi Kwii Mi wQtb b wZwb | Zvii Rxeb wQj wktí M^osZ I ^o~
nl qvi GK m^oavb | *nvi^vbtv mgtqi mÚvtb* e^o-Z wZwb wj LtZ ii" Kt^ob 1890
m^ovj t^otk hLb wZwb *Rii m^ovZ^oB* wj LtZ c^oE nb | gvtqi gZii Kvi^oY Zv evavM^o-
nq | cieZ^oKvtj Zvii ^o~" cZ^oti g^oZvB Gi cwi eZ^o ntZ ^ovtK | m^ac^ohwi Z
ntZ ^ovtK Gi fve, fvebv I Aw^ozK | 1912 mvtj i 18 bt^of^o Zvii gZii w^o b
wZwb Zvii Kv^oRi g^ov^ovj v m^otj t^otk mKvtj tW^otk wKQy wbt^o R t^o b wK Zvii
Dcb^vvtmi mdj tj LK eM^oEi gZ^o j^otk^o i g^oZvB hvi AmvaviY eY^otv wZwb
Dcb^vvtm w^o tqtQb | Zvii gZii ci 1927 m^ovj ch^o-GB Dcb^vvtmi 15 ce^obtq
7 L^oE—tmvq^oti c^o-Zi^oew^o Kvi Mf^oti, tM^oigZ^oti c^o-i, mgf^ogi kni,
e^o~ w^o b, gvqvex c^ove^oti c^ovb ev c^ovZK, I AZ^oti c^oveZ^o—c^okwkZ
nq | wKs^o 1954 mvtj tei nq PgrKvi f^ote m^aúw^o Z cvW hvi w^ove^o wQj diw^om
Pléiade f^ovm^o | e^o-Z GuW GK w^omi R Dcb^vvm |

tkl LtE Avgiv t^o wL gvtm^o i c^oveZ^o | GLvtbl mgtqi KnK n^ovb
t^o q | Rxebi tktl Zvi GK bZb Aw^ovi | c^o-etj b :

Rxeb Avgvt^o i Kv^oQ GK ifcK^ovi t^otki g^oZv Aw^oef^o nq
thLvtb th-tKD t^o L^ote—w^oki wK^otkvi ntq hv^oQ, gv^obl eqm ntZ
ntZ Ke^oti i w^otk GK-cv^o y^ocv K^oti Gw^omq hv^oQ |

eY^otvKvi x gvtm^o i mvt^o wR^ojevZ^oZvi t^ogtqtK cwi Pq Kw^o t^o q |
gvtm^o Avevi I f^ote th, eqm ntqtQ Zvi | mgtqi fvebv Z^otk GB teva t^o q
th, Avi -GK Avi^o Kiv GKv^os-c^oqvRb hw^o tm Zvi cwi Kw^o Z KvR tkl Ki^oZ
Pvq | GB Kv^oRi Aw^ozK nte wK mgtqi Aw^oz^oKi g^oZv thLvtb gv^obl i kixi
bq, mgtqi m^ac^ohwiY ^ovtKte:

b^o-bZg^of^otel hw^o Avgvi Kv^oRw tkl Kivi g^oZv mgq Awg cvB
Avg e^o-^ontev bv mgtqi Zvrch^oqZvq ZvtK wP^ovZ Ki^oZ, AvR
th-wP^os^o m^oRvti Avgvi t^ofZi Av^owcZ nq Zv hw^o c^oqvRb nq
Avg tmB w^ol^oq gv^obl tK Z^oj aie, , thgb ^ovt^otv Aš^oxb^of^ote
mgtqi t^ofZi GK RvqMv^o Lj Ki^oQ hv thgb Av^otk ^ovKv GK^oRb
^ovt^obi g^ota^o GK^ozRvqMv wba^oY K^oti wbtqtQ Zvi t^optq^o i Zc^oY^o
c^oq^ovš^oti th^oznZi Acwi m^oxf^ote ^oxN^oqZ, h^oMc^o ^oú^oK^o Ki^oQ
e^ovcK^of^ote Avj^o v^o eQi ^ovt^otk Avi ^oteZ^omgq^o wj tK hv^oZ Zvi v
em^oem KiZ—hvi g^ota^o A^otk^o wj w^o b Zvt^o i^otk web^o-
K^oti wQj—hv^oZ Zvi v ^owotq ^ovtK thgb ^ovbe mgtq w^ogv^ozZ ntq
^ovtK |

cw^o extZ m^oiv Rxebi DrmR^o b th K^oqKwU KvR ntqtQ Zvi g^ota^o c^o-i GB
KvR Ab^oZg^o | Gi Z^oj bv Kiv hvq R^oqt^omi *BD^ovj imm ev w^oct^obl^oM^orbm I t^oqK-tK* |
GB me Kv^oRtK ej v hvq RxebK^o m^oiv RxebtK t^oXtj w^o t^oq G ai^oYi Kv^oRtK
c^oY^oKiv nq | wZwb Dcb^vvtmi tkl ce^o *0Avb AvdUvi bp c^ow^oú^o-tZ* etj tQb
—cwi k^ogtK M^oY Ki^oZ tj LtKi f^oq t^ocj Pj^ote bv | ^oxN^omg^oti c^of^ove I
Ae^ovtb F^ox nq GB tj Lv^o t^ov, nqtZv-ev ej v hvq GB tj Lv^o t^ov gj Z mgtqi

Woi vj vc | D" PZv tK bq, we- Ziw ZtKB Awbeh©Kti GB tj Lv | ewnR@MwZK
Atc¶v AŠR@MwZK A`k"-wPy, ifcK I drKvi t jv GLv b ev-gq ntq I t v |
ŪAetR±Ū I ŪmetR±Ū GB MŪŠ wewbg t q t g t Z I t v Am±e I AmvaviY AŠ-
i ½Zvq hvi chfe¶Y GKvavti Avbje¶wYK I `i ex¶wYK | cŪt- t GB Dcb`vm
Ab` tKv t b v Dcb`v t m i g t Z v b q | G t K w b i š t A t š t Y I Awe®vi K i t Z n q |
Ūb t f v i g v i h t M I Avgiv wK co t Z w k w L w b GB R u l j e B u l j , e t j t Q b g v B t K j
evU i | e B u l t K e j v w K n t e b v `š u Z K _ v , e v A v Z t R x e b x e v A w e ® v i n x b t K v t b v
e`- e i s Z v t h b R v c m b K v M t R i d j h v R t j i g t a` L t j w t` Q Z v i A š t I
ewni , n t q D v t Q A v c b w u q v I K v V t g v q w e K v k k x j | G U v G K w k i K t g P m j o |
cŪ- R v b t Z b GB w k t i i g` w i R K j Ū b t K | cŪ- e t j t Q b D c b ` v t m :

mg t q i a ŷ s m v Z K w u q v i A w e ® v i t K A w i g m f e x K t i w Q t m B m g t q
h L b A w i g ` k` g v b Z v i A v K v` ¶ v t K a v i Y K t i w Q , w k i` - K t g P I e v`-
e Z v i g t a` Z v t K t e š w x K K i t Z , h v u Q j e` Z m g t q i e v B t i |

AvajbKev` i gnr KwiZ©hv vngtq w` tquQj cKwZev` tK, hv GtmiQj
fiuel`r Dcb`v t m i m a t e b v i R i v Q M v t t K , h v A v m t j w f b e l A w f b e D E i w a K v i t K
g t b K w i t q t` q cŪ- I R t q t m i g t Z v t j L K t K h v i v c p R K t i w Q t j b m g q t K
w f b e w e f v t e | c p R u Q j m g q w k š` c Ū B u Q j K i b v i m j o K t i i e v` e v q b |
` R t b B m v` R e v g n r f v t e m v` R | 1921 m v t j i t g g v t m i t K v t b v G K w b
` R t b i m v ¶ l v r n t q u Q j | w e i l u k D c b ` w m K w = t d b n w W ŷ b Z v t` i ` R b t K A v g š ŷ
R w b t q u Q t j b | ÷ w f b v m t K w` q w M t j f , w c K v t m v , cŪ- I R t q t m i m a t e b u Q j
GB c w l j P a t i t b l q v n t q u Q j t h cŪ- A v m t e b b v , w k š` w Z w b G t m i Q t j b | R t q m
G K U y c t i A v m t j b | w k š` Z v t` i g t a` K _ v n t j v b v | i a y P t j h v l q v i m g q
R t q m G w M t q t M t j b c Ū t` t w` t K | cŪ- R v b t j b Z u i ` p P n R g k w i s i K _ v , A v i
R t q m e j t j b Z u i t P v t L i m g m` v i K _ v | cŪ- e j t j b , Ū A w i g ` t u l Z t h , w g .
R t q t m i t j L v m a u t K © A w i g w k Q y R w b b v | Ū R t q m e j t j b , Ū A w i g K L t b v B w g .
cŪt- t t j L v c i w o b | Ū m v n t Z` i B w Z n v t m i G K A m v a v i Y g n Z © A m v t i B t K t Ū
t M j | c t i i e Q i t e i n t j v B D i j w m m A v i n u d w b t Z A v p v š` - c Ū - I l y M ŷ t Y
A` t K v i K t i g Z i t K e i Y K t i w b t j b |

Ū A w i g R x e b t K G g b f v t e m v R v t Z P v B t h b Z v w b t R B n q G K
D c b ` v m , Ū - e t j u Q t j b c Ū x K e v` x d i w m K w e t R i v i ` ` t b f f j | K _ w l u c Ū t`-
t ¶ t Ū A v i l e` v c K f v t e L v t U | t K b b v Z w i R x e b I A v P i Y g n r D c b ` v t m i
P w i t t K l n v i g v b v q | Z w i R x e b D c b ` v t m i P g r K v i n v Z Q w b , D c b ` v m w b R
R x e t b i A` k` f v t R i D t b w P b | t h - m g q t K w Z w b c p R K t i t Q b t m - m g t q i
A v e Z P b A v t m ` š u Z , A v i w Z w b t m B ` š u Z i n v Z a t i w Z w b D t b w P b K t i b
R x e t b i , h v n v i v t b v , h v A c P w q Z | A v e v i l m g q | w Z w b e j t Q b D c b ` v t m :

n i v , m g t q i G B b e M w Z w P š` - A v g v t K m v e a v b K t i t h m g q G t m t Q
K v R i i` K i v i | G U v B D r K o m g q | t h - D t Ū M A v g v i M n t b R v q M v
w b t q t Q - h L b A w i g W B s i` t g c Ū e k K w i A v i K w i Z g t _ t j v
A v g v t K n v i v t b v m g t q i a v i Y v t` q , Z v h _ v` | A v m t j w k Z L b
m g q u Q j ? g t b i i t q t Q j` v Ū t` c h v t Z A v g v t` i G K g v t` c Ū B
m g t q i A b g v b | A w i g G g b G K R b w P t K t i i g t Z v R x e b - h v c b
K i w Q t h c _ e b t Q A v i c v _ i I M v Q M v Q w j i P v` t i t g v o v t b v G K
j p w q Z n a` t K ` t t` K t` L t Q | t m d u t K i g v s w` t q Z v t K
B w` t t M P i K i t Q , Z v i m v g t b Z v i t` q A v t Q , t m Z w j _ w j t K t P t c
a i t Q w k š` A Ū K v i B Z` e m t i t b t g A v t m A v i t m A u k t Z c v t i b v
w k Q t Z B , i w i t b t g A v t m G g b f v t e t h A v i t f v i n t e b v |

cŪ- A v t` a w R` t K e t j u Q t j b , Z u i R x e b G K g š i h š ŷ v e` Z x Z A v i w k Q y b q | G
K _ w l t K A b` f v t e t k v f b K t i A v g i v e j t Z c w i - Z u i G D c b ` v m w l Z u i
R x e t b i B G K A c i I A e` _ c w i Y v g Q v o v A v i w k Q z b q t h L v t b f v l v i ` k Ū I
f v l v i R x e b - e Y Ū v q I K i b v q d t U D t V t Q b Z b I w P i v q Z f v t e | a v i
w` t q u Q t j b w Z w b w b R R x e b t K w k i` t K R t q i A w f j v t l | A m y` u Q t j b w Z w b w k š`
GB A m y` Z v Z u t K m j o k x j K t i t Q w b i w k f v t e | G B R t b` B D c b ` v t m i t k l L t E
w Z w b A v g v t` i R v b v b t` b : Happiness is salutary for the body but sorrow
develops the powers of the spirit.

Av"QbæPj tbi gvS w`tq

G¶tY gtb cotQ Avgvi Kue fv`i PKëZ¶ GKwJ eBtqi bvg—*icô mpeZ*;
AvR fv`iI tbB mpeZl tbB| tbB-tqi _vKvq Zui v AvtQb| Kxfvte tbB-tqi
_vKvq _vKv hvq tftë t`Lv côqvRb| Avi e`Z Avgivl Dc`wZi gvtS KZUKz
Dcw`Z, ev Abpcw`wZi gvtS KZUKz Abpcw`Z G wcltq gvBÜ g`wics Kiv
`iKvi| `k`gvb GB Dcw`wZ wK tKvtrv A`k` Abpcw`wZiB `ÿriK enb KiþQ
bv? GB K_v ejjvg KviY KueZvi Rtb` GmeB Avgvi Lp cômwzK etj gtb
nq| tKbbv KueZv cKvivišþi bZb Kþi Avgv`i fvetZ tkLvq th, fvebv
AcwiPþqi w`MšþK DþbVwPZ KiþZ Pvq| Ggb Kþi fvetZ tkLvq hv l`ëvtrv,
hv A`þk`i tKwivtqvMüctþK nwiRi Kþi| fvebvi AvtQ wôcôšKZv| KLþbv
KLþbv fvebv wbtRþK A_ñxb Kþi tZvtj| iex`bv_ etj tQb, Kþoi tFZi
MtÜi Kvbwi K_v, etj wQþj b—Kþoi tFZþi AÜ MÜ fvtë, tKb Zvi Rxeb
Ggb A_ñxb| Kþoi KviwMvti Zvi Kxev gj`| wKš` GB fvebvB ZvtK DËi
t`q| tm tevþS, hLb Kwo dltë ZLb tm tcsþQ hvte gvbtþi KvtQ| `þ nþe
Zvi AvcvZ A_ñxbZv|

Avgvi fvetZ Bþ"Q KiþQ, Dcþwä KiþZ Bþ"Q KiþQ th Awig Kxfvte AwQ|
GB th Dcw`wZi e`vcKZ; GB th wë`þi i Awek, ZvtZ Avgvi mËvi Aej æb
Kx? Avmtþj B wK Awig Dcw`wZi Abþkvb Abþvqx AwQ bwK Zvi Mfxti
Abpcw`wZi tKvtrv GK A`k` I RbtþK wktivavh`Kþi tetþ AwQ| Lp AvZþgMæ
GB Aw`þZþi l Vcov| tftë t`Lp Dcw`wZ bq, eis tKvtrv GK Abpcw`wZB,
tKvtrv GK A`k`B Avgv`i cöiviPZ Kþi Aw`þZþi bZb msÁvi AþšþtþY|
cöiviPZ Kþi thb Avgiv Ab`þi gþZv bv nB| thb Avgiv Zvi BkviþZ
cwiPwþj Z nB| A`þk`i kixi l gtb thb Avgiv fwiþq w`B Avgv`i `b`cvqx
Rxeb|

GB gnrZ^QKweZv gtb tKvfbv DÍ xcbwefvteí Rbŷw t^Q bv| Lp w^õj I w⁻t½
itq hv^tQ KweZweiqK gtbí cwi mi | gtb nq GK⁻v th-GK gnr Anbw^õvZtK
h⁻vc^tB Kti Qvqi cvl^t i w^cQz w^cQz aw^eZ ntq^QJvg, GLb Avi Zvi
weivgnxbZv tbB| Awg tZv Avi ⁻vgtZ cviw^Q bv, tKvfbv GK Am^ætei Uvfb
GwMtg hw^rQ tKvfbv GK Atpbv Rxe^tbi tLutR | w^bqš^ŷnxbfvte tNvi M^õ-g^vb^tl i
gtZvB GB c⁻Pjvi Drmwⁱ Z ü⁻tqi w^eæ[^]l dLw^K t^jv^tK fvlvi Nvfm Nvfm
w^kw^ktⁱ i t^mš⁻th^qm^viRtq i w^L| Awg Rwb bv tKb GB AvZ^Pwj Z tLj vq w^btRi
tfZti gk⁻j njvg, tKb GK AZw^Bi A^tš^tvq U⁻w^Uv^jv^tmi gtZvB djvdj nxb
Avm^w3tZ KvUv^Z P^vBjvg m^gæ e⁻3nxbZvi w^elYæR^xeb! Zte w^k Avgvi gb⁻š^E;
e^umv t^etaw^Qj Kvj nxbZvi tKvfbv AvZ^fwⁱZi tLjv? Avmtj Awg nvi^tZ
tP^tq^Qv^jvg Rb^MZ cwi P^tqi kZ^Qtjv, th kZ^Qtjv c^kK^vi^vš^ti Avg^v i w^eK^vt^ki
c^t₋ evav| evavnxbZvi R^xebB Avgvi K^vg⁻w^Qj | Gme w^kQ^B Avmtj tM^vcb K^ti
i^vLv R^xe^tbi AÜ Zvb, Gme w^kQ^B A^tš^ev^mx GK g^vb^tl i Aš^MZ Dc^jwⁱi
Z^viv^bvi w^e-wⁱ | c^QqvR^b bq, c^QqvR^bnx^bZvi GK A⁻ŷ^b t⁻v^jv^tK P^wj t^q
w^btq h^evi R^tb⁻B KweZv GK A⁻úó Aw^e^Qvi |
Avgvi gtb nq, KweZvi Av^tM I c^ti i^tq^tQ⁻ŷ^U w⁻Nj Ak^õæ⁻y gvSLv^tb
Sjgtj m^še⁻t^bi dj w^ki^v| KweZv t^j Lv ZvB A^tbK^Uv, w^ebq gR^g-v^ti i fvlvq,
K^tóⁱ K⁻v w^j tL w^kQ^Uv Av^b- cvlqv| tR^vb^wk thgb Aš^MZ j^mt^dwⁱb I
j^mt^div^mt^k m^t½ K^ti AÜK^vi R^tj D^tV c⁻P^tj, tZg^wb Kweivl t⁻ŷ^cæ⁻tfZi
w⁻tq A^et^PZ^tbi x^c w^btq N^ti teovq| AÜK^vi tN^viv, m^wZ⁻B Am^vaviY! GB
GK A^tš^tY hv Z^vt^k K^wš^æx^b f^vte w⁻w^ctq t^dtⁱ| GB Av^tj^vZ g^tbi
A^ef^vt^mi t⁻Lv t^gt^j | Mⁿt^bi AÜK^vi Q^we t^dv^Uvq| g^tbi GBme Av^Kv^ŷl^vi
fvlvq Ab⁻iv fi L^tR w^dtⁱ, m^vh^R t⁻L^tZ cvq| d^tj KweZv w^ki nq| KweZv
tZv w^ki nq w^kš⁻ Avg^v i⁻ » W^vbv A^tc^ŷl^v K^ti R^xebfi thb Avgiv D^otZ
D^otZ t^ct^Q th^tZ c^wi Ab⁻Zi ej q^we^tk^ti Aw^aK^vtⁱ |
KweZv t^j Lvi Av^tMi c^wi miw^U Ges c^ti i c^wi miw^U GKw^kZgq| KweZv Av^mvi
Av^tMB GKw^kZⁱ fi K^ti, Avi GB gⁿ-Z^UtZ e⁻RM^tZi m^vt⁻Zvi P^jv^Pj⁻v^tK
bv| w^kš⁻e⁻m^æu^wk^Z w^et^kl Ab^fw^Z v^tK hv g^tb^vt^PZ^vt^k c^fw^eZ K^ti ,d^tj
KweZvi Rb^ŷ nq| KweZv t^j Lvi c^ti i m^gq^Ul GKw^kZgq, GB tN^vi KvU^tZ
tek m^gq t^j t^M hvq|

KweZv w^btq GK Mⁿx^b I M^p Aw^bõqZv^teva Avgvi t^fZi KvR K^ti | tKb th
KweZv w^j Lu^Q Zvi I tKvfbv e⁻v^Lv Avgvi g^tbi tKv^tY D^wk gv^ti bv| KL^tbv g^tb
nq, w^j tL teva nq Awg t⁻ŷ^æb n^tZ P^vBw^Q| GB c^w-e^tZ Ab⁻ tKvfbv w^kQ^tZ
t⁻ŷ^æb nevi m^th^wM t^bB| Avevi A^tbK m^gq f^we, AÜK^vi i K⁻v^tK Av^tj vq
Av^bvB KweZv t^j Lvi KviY n^tZ cv^ti | Avevi KL^tbv KL^tbv g^tb nq Gme w^kQ^B
w⁻ŷ^tZi fvl⁻ | GBme t^fte GK Av⁻Q^bŷ^t t^bi Rb^ŷ nq| Awg Zvi gv^S w⁻tq c⁻
L^tR | tKb Avgiv R^xe^tbi t⁻v^fw^eKZvi ev^Btⁱ Ae⁻v^b Ki^tZ t⁻ŷ^Q teva Kwi?
tKb Avgiv t^gš^gw^Qi gb⁻ŷ^tK w^btq t^et^P v⁻K^tZ P^vB? R^xeb bq, Avmtj R^xe^tbi
gtZv tKvfbv GKUv w^kQ^tK Avgiv f^vt^j v^ew^m etj B G ai^tbi Ae^j æ^b L^tR | Avi
R^xeb Avgiv hv^cb Kwi w^kš⁻ v⁻K^tZ P^vB Zvi GKU^v ev^Btⁱ | h^wcZ R^xe^tbi
m^æu^ŷZvq Avgiv t^bB, v⁻K^vl hvq bv| ZvB R^xe^tbi tKvfbv m^sÁvl w⁻ovq bv|
gtb c^to w^kt^qt^kŷ^t i K⁻v—life must be lived forward, but understood
backwards. h^wcZ R^xe^tbi ev^Btⁱ w^Mtq Ab^æv^b Ki^tZ nq R^xe^tk[|] w^kš⁻ŷ⁻B
R^xe^tk[|] enb Ki^tZ w^Mtq f^vi t^eto hvq, g^tL^vg^wL^vi djvdj wⁿt^mte Av^tm
t⁻ú^pZv| t⁻Lv t⁻q g^tb^vŷ^ow^k te⁻bv | GK R^xe^tbi t^fZi t⁻B R^xe^tbi
m^½w^Zt^k i^ŷl^v Kiv hvⁱcⁱb^vB K^wb n^tq c^to | Avi GU^vl tevanq GK c^UB |
Gevl w^kt^qt^kŷ^t—the paradox is the pathos of intellectual life | GB
Av^cvZ w^etⁱv^aZvi KóB t^j LK^t i w^bq^wZ |

Avgiv t^kD^B Rwb bv K^xf^vte KweZv KweZv n^tq I t^v, Zte n^tq I wⁱ ci e^štZ
c^wi th, KweZv Avg^v i t^fZ^ti w^uqv m^uó Ki^tQ | Avmtj e^tS D^vtZ bv cv^vi
K^vi^tYB KweZv KweZv | A^tbK f^vteB KweZv KweZv n^tq I t^v | w^kš⁻ tKvfbv
f^vteB KweZv^tK w^Pŷ^Z Kiv hvq bv | i^ex⁻ŷ⁻ etj t^Qb, ŐA^aiv gv^aj^x aiv
c^woq^tQ/ G t^gvi Q^t-v^eU^tb | e^jv^kv^cwⁱZi w^cw^Qtq-c^vi I cvl⁻,/ e^umv m^y ŷⁱi
e^tbi c^Ut^b| Ő Avmtj B KweZv A^aiv gv^aj^x | G^tk w^btⁱU aiv hvq bv | A^tbK
w^kQ^tK Av^kt^Q K^ti KweZv M^{to} I t^v w^kš⁻ w^kQ^tK^B t^m c^U-w^qZ K^ti bv | KweZv
A^et^ktⁱ n^tq I t^v KweZv h^w I Z^vtZ v⁻t^k Av^wk^Z A^tbK w^kQ^U | Lp m^y i K^ti
etj t^Qb w^Pbv Kwe B^qs I q^vb w^j | w^Zw^b etj t^Qb :

GLb etj v —KweZv Kx?

hLb Avgv`i Mí tĵ LK eÜivl KweZvi e`vcvĵi D`vmbZv t`Lvb| Kweiv Mí cĵob wKS` AĵbK Mí Kvi iv mrv`cÜZK KweZv cĵob bv| Awig ejS bv KweZv bv- cĵo Kxfvĵe tĵ LK nĵ qv hvq| GBme tĵte gĵbi ewaiZvi Rbĵ nq| fvlvĵK RvbĵZ tMĵĵ , Zvi MwZ, cwieZB I AveZBĵK eĵĵZ tMĵĵ KweZv Qrov Ab` c_ tbB| fvlv Kxfvĵe tĵt0 cĵo, fvlv Kxfvĵe Mĵo I tV, Zv bv Rvbĵĵ fvlvi fĵMvj %Zwi Kiv hvq bv| mZivs tĵ LK nĵZ tMĵĵ KweZvi Mfxi cvW GKvSB Avek`K| fvlvi mĵePP L-ve`yev bliss point-B nĵjv KweZv| hĵ tĵ LKivB KweZv bv cĵob Zvntĵ tK KweZvi cÜg cvWK nĵe! KweZv cĵo tĵ LĵKi gb`- ĒĵK cvW Kiv hvq| AvL`vb cĵo tevSv hvq bv , cĒÜ cĵo tevSv hvq bv wKS` KweZv cĵo Kwei gb`j I gb`ĒĵK cvW Kiv hvq GUv KweZv cvĵvi GKUv eĵov mĵear| KweZv Avgv`i cvW-cwi mi t`q, Avgiv coĵZ cwi KweZvĵK wĵĵRi gĵZv Kĵi, tĵt0 tĵt0 Rĵo Rĵo, GKwU c0ĵ tVĵ t`q bv Avgv`i Ab` c0ĵĵZ| i ayZvB bv, AvgivB i aycvW Kwi bv KweZv Avgv`i cvW Kĵi| cvW Kĵi eĵj B Avgv`i gĵbi fvlv Zvi fvlv nĵq I tV| Mí -bvUK-cĒÜ tKv_vl cvWĵKi gĵbi cÜZöv nq bv| tKv_vl tKv_vl cvWK nqĵZv wPĵb DVĵZ cvĵi ARvbĵK, ZmoZ nĵZ cvĵi Zvi Awie`Z ev`eZvi Øviv| wKS` KweZvĵZ cvWK- tĵ LK GKvKvi nĵq I tVb| gĵbi th GKvS-Aĵb Zv KweZvĵZB mĵe| KweZv cvWK I tĵ LKĵK mxgZ Aw`Zĵ tĵK Amxg Aw`ĵZi w`ĵK wĵq hvq|

KweZv wĵq hLb Avĵj vPbv nq ZLbI Avgvi gĵb nq, tKv_vq thb Avmj e`vcvĵi Aaiv tĵK hvĵ`Q| AvmĵZ cvivQ bv Avgiv tevĵai Avmj RvqMvq| hviv Avĵj vPK Zvivl thb bv eĵSB K_v ejĵQb| GB mg`-Avĵj vPK thb avivfvl`Kvĵi i fvgKv cvj b KiĵQb| dtĵ tevĵai `ĵeĵa`Zvq Avgiv ewai nĵ`Q| tKb Ggb nĵ`Q? Avmĵ KweZvi mv`R Avĵj vPK nĵZ cvĵib KweivB| teMĵn Zui w_tqwi Ae tgUwchR- -G AetjvKĵbi AvĵcvĵK I cY`gĵvi K_v eĵj wĵĵ b, KweZvi tĵĵĵ gĵb nq KweivB cYĵvĵe G KivRwU KiĵZ cvĵib| mĵoi Avavi I Avĵaq mĵĵÜ Avb bv vKĵĵ tm-welĵq gZvgZ t`lqv ĀwŠKi nĵZ cvĵi| wKS` Kwe nĵj B tkl K_wU nĵq hvĵe bv| e`vL`v Kivi ĵlgZvm`úbe Kwe nĵZ nĵe Gĵĵĵĵ| Avi GKwU K_v| Aĵb`i gbĵK tevSvi ĵlgZv vKĵZ nĵe mgvĵj vPKĵK, Zv bv-nĵj Kxfvĵe wZvb Aĵb`i KvR mĵĵK`K_v ejĵeb

wĵĵKZ hv gb tĵK DrmwiiZ? GB teŠxK iĵcvŠĵi i cwimi bv vKĵĵ mgvĵj vPbv nĵe A`ĵxb eMĵe`wi | Avi I GKwU K_v| Rvbĵĵ Awgĵqj ejĵQb, the conscientious critic must first criticise himself; what we donot understand we have not the right to judge. wĵĵRi w`ĵK Nĵi `wovĵv Qrov, wĵĵRi w`ĵK Qwi ZvK-j vMvĵv Qrov Acti i welĵq gĵbwbĵek KiĵZ tbB|

%Zwĵj Kxi Zej wPi gĵZv gĵb nq wĵĵRĵK Avgvi | Mvb nĵ`Q mĵi mĵi wKS` Awig Zvĵĵ tbB| nvZ w_tq eĵm AwQ tevĵ -Zvj Qrov| wĵĵRĵK wĵĵRiB cvrvov w`ĵZ nq| bv w`ĵj A`k` nĵq thĵZ cwi| nwiĵq thĵZ cwi| wĵĵRĵK wĵĵR cvrviv t`lqv mnR bq| KviY cvrviv Avmĵĵ cÜviYv| th Ab`ĵK cvrviv t`q tm wĵĵRĵK cÜviYv Kĵi, Avi th wĵĵRĵK cvrviv t`q tm Ab`ĵK cÜviYv Kĵi| cvrviv gĵZ RvMiY, wĵĵRi I Aĵb`i| Avi me cvrvivi A`P `wovq bv| Zte wĵĵRĵK wĵĵR cvrvivi A`wĵĵRi tĵZĵi KviMvi mĵoi Kiv| g` bq wĵĵRB KviMvi Avevi wĵĵRB tRĵvi nĵqv| wĵĵRB wĵĵRi KviMvi Avevi wĵĵRB wĵĵRi tRĵvi| wKS` wĵĵRi KviMvi eĵm wĵĵRĵKB gĵb nĵZ vĵK cvMj , Avgq PĵeZĵ fvlvq, Øfiv mÜ`vq Pz Kĵi eĵm vĵK/ nviĵv Qovĵv cvMj Ø| Avgiv Avmĵĵ B cvMj , AnwbR LĵR wĵi cikcv_i| cvB bv wKS` AĵĵĵYi tLĵĵKB Avgiv DcĵfW Kwi| KivĵgĵK wK-WK tiĵL Rxetbi giĵwg nvlqvq tKbvKvUv Kivi Rĵb` Avgiv Af`-nBwb| Avgiv tĵwi KiĵZ fĵĵvewm| gb tĵwi KiĵZ, KweZv tĵwi KiĵZ | eĵĵQb iex`bv, ÜcvMj th ZB, KE fĵi / Rwbĵq t` ZvB mrvn Kĵi|Ø Kweiv Avmĵĵ tmB cvMj th Zvi KvĵRi gva`ĵg eĵj teovq th tm GK cvMj | tm cvMj tKbbv tm Aĵševmx , tm cvMj tKbbv tm AMĵgĵ, tm cvMj tKbbv tm civwRZ| civwRZi wK tKvĵv giĵgv vĵK? giĵgv memgq vKĵZ nĵeB ev tKb| cv`ex wK AetĵĵI civwRZ bq? A`ev hviv Rqx nĵqQj Zviv wK Rqx nĵqB AvĵQ? me wQOB thLvĵb AvĵcvĵK tmLvĵb wLv` Rq ejĵZ Avmĵĵ wKQz tbB| ZvB ejĵZ fĵĵv jvĵM, me mgĵqB Awig Rqx GgbKx civRĵqI , me mgĵqB Awig civwRZ GgbKx RĵqI | gĵb coĵQ tĵv`v AvgnvB-Gi KweZvi c0ĵĵjv , GgbB GKwU D`wMz c0ĵ tĵtqQj vg Zwi KweZvq hv Abĵĵ`i I tPov Kĵi wQj vg:

wb̄tRi t̄fZi w̄Qj v̄g K̄Kto `xN̄R̄vj , Avi GLb
Av̄wg GK D"Qymnx̄b w̄ek̄vj R̄j v̄f̄wg |
h̄f̄x̄ Ngv̄B Avi k̄xZ̄wb̄`t̄q hv̄B |
R̄j cv̄B ceZ̄gyj v̄q Z̄viv Avḡt̄K
gZ̄t̄`i t̄bZ̄v emb̄t̄q t̄`q |

me[©]v̄B Av̄wg ciw̄RZ GgbK̄x
R̄t̄q |

ḡt̄bvi Ǟt̄bi m̄w̄nZ̄` t̄`t̄K Avḡiv gy³ L̄R̄w̄Q t̄Kb? t̄Kb Avḡiv Av̄cb `f̄ve t̄`v̄t̄l
Av̄j v̄`v̄ n̄t̄q t̄M̄j v̄g! w̄bR w̄bR gy³i D̄cv̄q w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB w̄K Avḡiv GBc_ t̄ēt̄Q
w̄b̄j v̄g! Av̄m̄t̄j Avḡiv m̄w̄nZ̄`i K̄v̄t̄Q K̄x P̄v̄B ev̄ m̄w̄nZ̄`t̄K K̄x w̄`t̄Z P̄v̄B? GK
K_v̄q Avḡiv P̄v̄B Av̄t̄Z̄w̄cj w̄ä | w̄h̄wb̄ cot̄eb Z̄vi w̄KQz GKUv̄ Av̄t̄Z̄w̄cj w̄ä NUK |
w̄h̄wb̄ w̄j L̄t̄eb w̄Z̄wb̄l t̄hb̄ Av̄t̄Z̄w̄cj w̄äi R̄v̄qM̄v̄ t̄`t̄K w̄j t̄Lb | Ǟt̄š̄t̄t̄Yi ev̄
Aw̄e[©]v̄t̄i i w̄el q̄w̄l me mḡq m̄t̄K̄i n̄q bv̄ w̄KŠ' G Q̄vov f̄w̄el t̄Zi w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q
h̄vl q̄vi Avi w̄K D̄cv̄q Av̄t̄Q? w̄et̄eP̄bv̄q h̄vl q̄v̄Uv̄ w̄ḡt̄k `v̄t̄K w̄KQz w̄KQz ḡvb̄t̄l i
i t̄³, Z̄v̄ bv̄ n̄t̄j t̄Kb ḡvb̄l DR̄v̄t̄bi w̄`t̄K t̄b̄v̄i L̄t̄R̄ w̄d̄i t̄e | Avḡiv h̄viv Gme
K̄iv̄Q Z̄viv Av̄m̄t̄j GK ai t̄bi d̄v̄B̄t̄Uv̄d̄v̄st̄Uv̄b h̄viv t̄m̄t̄Zi DR̄v̄t̄b w̄M̄t̄q Av̄cb
Aw̄`Z̄i eR̄v̄q iv̄L̄t̄Z P̄v̄B | f̄w̄el t̄Zi R̄t̄b` eZ̄ḡv̄b̄t̄K Dr̄m̄M̄K̄i t̄Z P̄v̄B | t̄m̄t̄Zi
DR̄v̄t̄b h̄vevi B̄w̄Z̄n̄vm̄ `^` n̄q bv̄ m̄ZZB | n̄vi v̄t̄Z n̄q Ǟt̄b̄K w̄KQB | w̄KŠ' G Q̄vov
Avi Ab`_v̄ t̄b̄B | W̄ȳȳi mem̄ḡqB en̄b K̄t̄i Aw̄`t̄R̄b w̄w̄j b̄W̄vi , ḠUv̄ Z̄vi
Av̄Z̄w̄i q̄v̄i D̄cv̄q | `w̄q̄Y t̄gi "t̄Z c̄j" Z̄i v̄t̄i i Ǟi t̄Y" t̄h-t̄c̄½̄B̄b̄iv em̄em̄ K̄t̄i
Z̄v̄t̄`i l `v̄t̄K w̄bR`^h̄vc̄bc̄x̄w̄Z | t̄c̄½̄B̄b̄iv Ǟt̄b̄i K̄v̄V̄t̄ḡvi ḡv̄t̄S ev̄m̄ K̄t̄i bv̄,
Z̄viv t̄ēt̄Q t̄bq Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄bR`^R̄xeb | Z̄i v̄t̄i i ḡv̄t̄S t̄h-R̄xeb Z̄viv h̄vc̄b K̄t̄i
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l Av̄t̄Q GK m̄w̄k̄x̄j i ēt̄P̄Z̄bv̄, Av̄t̄Q GK ci š̄e t̄m̄š`h̄q̄ w̄ew̄'Q̄b̄e
ḡn̄v̄t̄`t̄k, w̄ec̄j c̄öY%w̄P̄t̄i i ev̄B̄t̄i t̄h-R̄xeb Z̄v̄t̄`i Z̄vl w̄KŠ' `Z̄š̄j l
w̄bR`Z̄v̄ḡw̄ĒZ | t̄c̄½̄B̄t̄b̄iv̄l t̄ēt̄P̄ `v̄t̄K Av̄cb Av̄t̄Z̄w̄cj w̄ä t̄K w̄b̄t̄q | w̄KQz t̄j LK
GB i K̄t̄gi, Z̄viv t̄m̄B d̄v̄B̄t̄Uv̄d̄v̄s̄Uv̄b D̄w̄m̄c̄ h̄viv t̄m̄t̄Zi w̄ec̄ix̄t̄Z h̄v̄q | Z̄viv
t̄gi "c̄ȫt̄š̄i t̄c̄½̄B̄b̄ h̄viv w̄bR k̄ix̄t̄i P̄w̄ēK̄ R̄ȳw̄j t̄q f̄qven `kZ̄`t̄K t̄ḡv̄K̄w̄ej v̄
K̄t̄i h̄v̄q m̄v̄i w̄U R̄xeb | GB w̄K R̄xeb! Av̄m̄t̄j ḠUv̄B c̄K̄Z t̄j LK R̄xeb |
t̄ḡv̄K̄w̄ej v̄ Ki t̄Z n̄q P̄vi cv̄k̄t̄K GgbK̄x w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K | P̄vi cv̄k̄t̄K t̄ḡv̄K̄w̄ej v̄ Ki t̄Z

n̄q GKf̄v̄t̄e Avi w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K Ki t̄Z n̄q Ab`f̄v̄t̄e | GB t̄ḡv̄K̄w̄ej v̄q t̄j LK `úó l
A`úó ai t̄Yi Ae`v̄t̄b `v̄t̄Kb, m̄w̄nZ̄`i ḡvb̄`t̄Ei t̄P̄óv̄q e`w̄m̄cZ `v̄t̄Kb |
t̄j L̄t̄Ki t̄h w̄P̄š̄v̄-h̄v̄ Z̄vi Aw̄f̄ÁZ̄vi K̄iv̄Q̄v̄K̄w̄Q `v̄t̄K, Z̄v̄ w̄`t̄q f̄vl̄vi Am̄=úYZ̄v̄t̄K
`t̄ K̄ivi t̄P̄óv̄ K̄t̄ib | ḡt̄b iv̄Lv̄ c̄ȫq̄v̄R̄b t̄h, w̄P̄š̄v̄ w̄bR w̄bR w̄KŠ' f̄vl̄v
m̄vḡew̄q̄K | f̄vl̄vi t̄P̄t̄q | w̄P̄š̄v̄ Aw̄f̄ÁZ̄vi K̄iv̄Q `v̄t̄K t̄ew̄k | GB `B̄t̄qi t̄m̄Z̄m̄e
M̄Z̄v̄M̄v̄Z c̄Y[©]f̄v̄t̄e w̄b̄w̄ÖZ K̄iv̄ h̄v̄q bv̄ | Z̄t̄e h̄Z̄Uv̄ h̄v̄q ev̄ h̄Z̄Uv̄ m̄=e Z̄v̄t̄K
M̄w̄Z̄ḡq l c̄wi em̄nZ̄ K̄iv̄B t̄j L̄t̄Ki K̄iv̄R |

k̄ā h̄Lb ḡv̄t̄b n̄vi v̄q Z̄Lb Z̄v̄ k̄;L̄t̄j c̄wi YZ̄ n̄q | f̄vl̄vi `f̄ax̄bZ̄v̄ c̄ȫk̄eGB
w̄et̄eP̄bv̄ L̄p̄B Ri`wi | Av̄m̄t̄j k̄ā b̄q, ḡv̄t̄b t̄L̄ut̄R̄ f̄vl̄v, Z̄v̄B f̄vl̄vi b̄Z̄b b̄Z̄b
Q̄v̄q̄vc_ Aw̄e[©]vi t̄j L̄t̄Ki Ab`Z̄g c̄āv̄b `w̄q̄Z̄j | Uḡym̄ Ūt̄Ȳt̄U`v̄ḡvi ōḡv̄P̄[©]-790
K̄w̄eZ̄v̄q k̄ā l f̄vl̄vi GB Ae`v̄t̄K Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb |

k̄ā t̄`t̄K t̄ew̄i t̄q Av̄m̄v̄ m̄ew̄K̄Q̄t̄Z K̄v̄š-n̄t̄q, f̄vl̄v b̄q i ayk̄ā t̄`t̄K K̄v̄š-n̄t̄q,
Av̄wḡ h̄v̄B Z̄i v̄i v̄`Q̄w̄i Z̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ ōxt̄c,
eb`Z̄vi k̄ā t̄b̄B t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ |
Av̄j w̄LZ̄ c̄p̄v̄, t̄j v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄`i Q̄w̄ōt̄q t̄`q m̄ew̄`t̄K!
f̄vl̄v w̄KŠ' k̄ā b̄q t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ |

m̄ȳZ̄iv̄s k̄ā b̄q—f̄vl̄v, K_v̄ b̄q—Ab̄ȳf̄e | Aw̄ḡq P̄m̄eZ̄P̄ Z̄vi GK K̄w̄eZ̄v̄q
ēt̄j w̄Q̄t̄j b, ōK_v̄q t̄R̄vi K̄ȫt̄i R̄v̄M̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ h̄v̄ K_v̄q w̄P̄w̄l Z̄ Kei | ōw̄KŠ-t̄j L̄t̄Ki f̄vl̄v
Ǟt̄b̄K̄w̄K̄Q̄i l ci w̄b̄f̄P̄k̄x̄j: ev̄`eZ̄v̄, t̄P̄Z̄bv̄, K̄i bv̄, Av̄t̄eM̄, w̄P̄š̄v̄ BZ̄`w̄i ,
BZ̄`w̄i | GBme w̄KQ̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q t̄j L̄t̄Ki Aw̄f̄h̄vb̄`i i" n̄q | w̄Z̄wb̄ n̄q̄t̄Z̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄q h̄vb̄
w̄bR`^ḡv̄b̄vi h̄v̄ Z̄vi %k̄j x̄t̄Kl c̄ȫZ̄ȫv̄ K̄t̄i | P̄ov̄t̄š̄-t̄j L̄t̄Ki t̄h-c̄ȫk̄v̄k̄f̄w̄½̄ Z̄vi
t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ k̄w̄³ t̄R̄v̄M̄v̄q GBme D̄cv̄`v̄b | w̄KŠ' t̄j L̄t̄Ki Aw̄`Z̄i, Z̄vi t̄ēt̄P̄ `v̄K̄v̄, Z̄vi
W̄ȳe ḡiv, GmeB w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄t̄i GB w̄el q̄, w̄j i l ci | t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ t̄j LK Gme
w̄KQ̄i w̄bi š̄i bev̄q̄t̄bi ḡv̄a`t̄ḡ ḡj t̄m̄t̄Zi ev̄B̄t̄i GKai t̄Yi Av̄DUK̄v̄÷ Aw̄`Z̄t̄K
i q̄v̄ K̄t̄i P̄t̄j b | ḡj Z̄ GB Aw̄`Z̄i t̄ḡš̄w̄j K, m̄¼Unx̄b | t̄h Aw̄`Z̄t̄K Ab`iv̄ M̄ȫm̄
K̄t̄i t̄bq t̄m̄B Aw̄`Z̄i ev̄nb̄ n̄l q̄v̄ A`f̄ix̄b | R̄b̄w̄c̄ȫ av̄ivi t̄j LK t̄`i Aw̄`Z̄B̄
GK Ǟt̄[©] v̄bv̄ ēūt̄ā bv̄, A_ev̄ Z̄v̄ Av̄b̄t̄i U | Av̄DUK̄v̄÷ Aw̄`Z̄i `v̄Z̄š̄j t̄ew̄k,
Z̄vi Af̄`j̄j Z̄vl t̄ew̄k |

bvbn Abjkmj Z ev⁻eZvi tfZi Gtm hv^oQ A**tb**K Am^oweZ ev⁻eZvi wgtkj | Avgv^t i A**tb**K tj LtKi tj Lvq ev⁻e Avtm wbtuU ev⁻fei nvZ ati, GB ev⁻e Abf^wZtZ GZUKd Lbb Pjvq bv| dtj GB ev⁻e wkKo D**tb**W**P**tbi avti-
Kv^tQI hvq bv| GBme ev⁻etK wbtq tj Lv^tj wL ZvB tKv^tbv ⁻KxqZv**t**K c**o**Zw**o**Z Kti bv| Avgiv Avmtj tPbv ev⁻eZvi nvZ ati t**c**o**v**tZ P**v**B Ggb ev⁻eZvq hv
A**tb**K mgq I ^ev**t**bv, hv A**tb**Kv**s**t**k**B Ab**c**w⁻Z tPvL-t**d**j v R**x**et**b**i P**v**i cv**t**k, A**tb**KUv Af**w**eZ**I** | c**o**mw**o**ZKZv GKwU etov w**e**lq| Kvi Kv**t**Q Kx c**o**mw**o**ZK Zv
w**f**o**p** Kti hvi hvi Ae⁻vb I AvKv**o**v**i** gv**i**vi I ci| Z**t**e Zv cw**i**ew**Z** nq|
w**P**iK**v**jxb c**o**mw**o**ZKZv ej**t**Z w**K**Qz ⁻v**t**K w**k** bv ZvI t**f**te t⁻Lvi w**e**lq| Avevi
c**o**mw**o**ZKZv Ave**v**Z**Z**I nq| GKwU D⁻vniY t⁻lqv hvK| i**e**w⁻bv⁻i Zvj M**v**Q
bv**t**gi w**k**i**t**ZvI K**w**eZwU Avgiv t**o**v**t**ejvq c**o**w**o**Q| eq**t**ew**x**i m**v**t⁻ m**v**t⁻
K**w**eZwU Ac**o**mw**o**ZK n**t**q c**o**t**o**Q Avgv^t i A**tb**t**K**i Kv**t**Q**B**| w**k**S⁻ GLb hLb
K**w**eZwU cw**o** ZLb f**v**eM**Z** ev⁻ k**o**M**Z** GKai**t**bi c**o**mw**o**ZKZv Avgv^t i Kv**t**Q
c**o**Zf**v**Z nq| AvKv**o**v**i** K**x**f**v**te AvK**v**kP**v**i**x**, Avevi Kx A^oM**Z** f**v**te Zv gwU**g**L**x**
n**t**q c**o**o, GB AmvaviY teva Avgv^tK g**o** Kti i**v**tL| GB K**w**eZwU Av**k**o**x**, Zv
Avgv^tK Abe**i**Z Av**k**t⁻q| f**v**t**j**v j M**v**q w**m**^o Kti Avgv^tK| w**k**S⁻ GB K**w**eZwU
Avgvi Ae**j** w**o**Z K**w**eZv bq| GB K**w**eZwU**t**K Av**w**g Avg**s**y R**v**bt**Z** cw**i** bv KviY
Av**w**g w**k** Gi**k**g K**w**eZv w**j** L**t**Z P**v**B bv| Av**k**o**x** K**w**eZv**t**K g**v**b⁻ Kti K**w**eZv
w**j** L**t**j w**o**t**R**i K**w**eZv t**j** Lv nq bv|
gv**t**S gv**t**S A**tb**Kw**k**Qy L**v**R, L⁻vcvi g**t**Zv, cv**M**t**j** i g**t**Zv| c**o**S-I t**k**⁻a f**v**t**M**
R**t**g Av**t**Q ⁻w**o**w**k**rm⁻ e⁻v**t**e⁻bvi Av**o**Z| u⁻t**q** X**t**K hvq gb, g**t**b X**t**K hvq
c**o**y| An**w**bR L**v**R, w**k**Q**B** cv**B** bv| Gf**v**teB c**k**aeAv**t**m g**t**b, i**e**w⁻bv⁻ thgb
et**j**b, ^oAv**k**v**k**-f**i**v Z**v**ivi gv**t**S Avgvi Z**v**iv K**B**|^o t**L**wRv Av**i** Ab**g**v**b**, GBf**v**te
et**q** hvq R**x**eb| t**g**t**j** bv t**K**v**t**bv c**o**Z**x**K, t**g**t**j** bv t**K**v**t**bv w**P**y| t**K**ej g**t**b nq,
^ot**R**vqvi f**v**Uvi t**m**t**Z**i U**v**t**b** Avgvi t**e**j v Kv**t**U, t**K**ej N**v**tU N**v**tU|^o

ev**o**j⁻ Z**v**tK ⁻» Kti hvq| Z**t**e Zvi Av**Z**V; Av**t**Q, e⁻w^oM**Z** g**t**bv**f**v**t**i i t**m**S⁻h^o
Av**t**Q| h**w** Av**K**v**k**t**k** e⁻w^oM**Z** Z**v**j w⁻t**q** w**o**t**R**i B^oQ**v**g**t**Zv i**t**o i**w**o**t**q t⁻lqv nq
Z**v**n**t**j th-K**m**g**Z** f**v**t**i** i m**w**o nq, th-AR**w**bZ ev⁻eZvi D**tb**W nq, fi Kiv
t**j** L**K**-R**x**eb t**m**i K**g**B, thb ⁻v**f**w**e**K R**x**et**b**i Ac**m**iY w**o**t**q** Ab⁻Zi t**K**v**t**bv A**S**-
-e**Z** R**x**et**b**i g**t**bv**f**vi w**o**t**q** t**e**t**P** ⁻vKv | G**U**v Ab⁻ mevi R**t**b⁻ ⁻w**k**i bq,
i**ag**v**i** t**j** L**t**Ki R**t**b⁻ Q**o**vov|

Av^oQ**o**et**P**j t**i** gvS w⁻t**q** th-R**x**eb Zv n**t**j v fi-Kiv R**x**eb| f**Z**M^o-n**l** qv, P⁻M^o-
n**l** qv| b**v**bn f**v**te g**v**b| M^o-nq—A⁻M^o ⁻Af**v**eM^o ⁻K**v**gM^o ⁻y R**v**M^o -B**Z**⁻w⁻
B**Z**⁻w⁻ | GB M^o f**v**e g**v**b|^tK w**e**P**w**j Z I Z**w**oZ Kti teovq| t**m** n**t**q c**o**o
A**m**s**j** M**ae**G**es** Ae⁻ew⁻Z| G**K** Q**v**q**w**k**Z** t**e**⁻bvi f**v**i, G**K** A**th**S^o⁻K Kvi**t**Yi